

**U.S. Bankruptcy Court  
Eastern District of Michigan (Detroit)  
Bankruptcy Petition #: 13-53846-swr**

*Date filed:* 07/18/2013

*Assigned to:* Judge Steven W. Rhodes  
Chapter 9  
Voluntary  
No asset

***Debtor In Possession***  
**City of Detroit, Michigan**  
2 Woodward Avenue  
Suite 1126  
Detroit, MI 48226  
WAYNE-MI  
Tax ID / EIN: 38-6004606

represented by **Bruce Bennett**  
555 S. Flower Street  
50th Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
(213) 489-3939  
Email: [bbennett@jonesday.com](mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com)

**Judy B. Calton**  
Honigman Miller Schwartz & Cohn LLP  
2290 First National Building  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 465-7344  
Fax : (313) 465-7345  
Email: [jcalton@honigman.com](mailto:jcalton@honigman.com)

**Eric D. Carlson**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
313-496-7567  
Email: [carlson@millercanfield.com](mailto:carlson@millercanfield.com)

**Timothy A. Fusco**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226-4415  
(313) 496-8435  
Email: [fusco@millercanfield.com](mailto:fusco@millercanfield.com)

**Eric B. Gaabo**  
1650 Frist National Building  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 237-3052  
Email: [gaabe@detroitmi.gov](mailto:gaabe@detroitmi.gov)

**Jonathan S. Green**  
150 W. Jefferson  
Ste. 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 963-6420  
Email: [green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)

**David Gilbert Heiman**  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114

(216) 586-7175  
Email: [dgheiman@jonesday.com](mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com)

**Robert S. Hertzberg**  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
248-359-7300  
Fax : 248-359-7700  
Email: [hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com](mailto:hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com)

**Deborah Kovsky-Apap**  
Pepper Hamilton LLP  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kovskyd@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kovskyd@pepperlaw.com)

**Kay Standridge Kress**  
4000 Town Center  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kressk@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kressk@pepperlaw.com)

**Stephen S. LaPlante**  
150 W. Jefferson Ave.  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-8478  
Email: [laplante@millercanfield.com](mailto:laplante@millercanfield.com)

**Heather Lennox**  
222 East 41st Street  
New York, NY 10017  
212-326-3939  
Email: [hlennox@jonesday.com](mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com)

**Marc N. Swanson**  
Miller Canfield Paddock and Stone, P.L.C  
150 W. Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-7591  
Email: [swansonm@millercanfield.com](mailto:swansonm@millercanfield.com)

*U.S. Trustee*  
**Daniel M. McDermott**

represented by **Sean M. Cowley (UST)**  
United States Trustee  
211 West Fort Street  
Suite 700  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 226-3432  
Email: [Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov](mailto:Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov)

**Richard A. Roble (UST)**  
United States Trustee  
211 West Fort Street  
Suite 700  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 226-6769

Email: [Richard.A.Roble@usdoj.gov](mailto:Richard.A.Roble@usdoj.gov)

**Creditor Committee**  
**Committee of Unsecured**  
**Creditors**  
*TERMINATED: 03/03/2014*

represented by **Brett Howard Miller**  
1290 Avenue of the Americas  
40th Floor  
New York, NY 10104  
(212) 468-8051  
Email: [bmiller@mofo.com](mailto:bmiller@mofo.com), [whildbold@mofo.com](mailto:whildbold@mofo.com)  
*TERMINATED: 03/03/2014*

**Geoffrey T. Pavlic**  
25925 Telegraph Rd.  
Suite 203  
Southfield, MI 48033-2518  
(248) 352-4700  
Fax : (248) 352-4488  
Email: [pavlic@steinbergshapiro.com](mailto:pavlic@steinbergshapiro.com)  
*TERMINATED: 03/03/2014*

**Mark H. Shapiro**  
25925 Telegraph Rd.  
Suite 203  
Southfield, MI 48033-2518  
(248) 352-4700  
Fax : (248) 352-4488  
Email: [shapiro@steinbergshapiro.com](mailto:shapiro@steinbergshapiro.com)  
*TERMINATED: 03/03/2014*

**Creditor Committee**  
**Charlene Hearn**  
PO Box 6612  
Detroit, MI 48206

**Retiree Committee**  
**Official Committee of Retirees**

represented by **Sam J. Alberts**  
1301 K Street, NW  
Suite 600, East Tower  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
(202) 408-7004  
Email: [sam.alberts@dentons.com](mailto:sam.alberts@dentons.com)

**Paula A. Hall**  
401 S. Old Woodward Ave.  
Suite 400  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 971-1800  
Email: [hall@bwst-law.com](mailto:hall@bwst-law.com)

**Claude D. Montgomery**  
620 Fifth Avenue  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 632-8390  
Email: [claudemontgomery@dentons.com](mailto:claudemontgomery@dentons.com), [docketny@dentons.com](mailto:docketny@dentons.com)

**Carole Neville**  
1221 Avenue of the Americas  
25th Floor  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 768-6889  
Email: [carole.neville@dentons.com](mailto:carole.neville@dentons.com)

**Matthew Wilkins**  
401 S. Old Woodward Ave.

Suite 400  
 Birmingham, MI 48009  
 (248) 971-1800  
 Email: [wilkins@bwst-law.com](mailto:wilkins@bwst-law.com)

Filing Date	#	Docket Text
01/17/2014	<u>2512</u>	Transcript regarding Hearing Held 01/13/14 RE: Evidentiary Hearing re. Motion of the Debtor for a Final Order Pursuant to 11 U.S.C. Sections 105, 362, 364(c)(1), 364(c)(2), 364(e), 364(f), 503, 507(a)(2), 904, 921 and 922 (I) Approving Post-Petition Financing, (II) Granting Liens and Providing Superpriority Claims Status and (III) Modifying Automatic Stay (DKT#1520); Motion of the Debtor for Entry of an Order (I) Authorizing the Assumption of that Certain Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement Pursuant to Section 365(a) of the Bankruptcy Code, (II) Approving Such Agreement Pursuant to Rule 9019, and (III) Granting Related Relief (DKT#17); Corrected Motion for Entry of an Order (I) Authorizing the Assumption of that Certain Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement Pursuant to Section 365(a) of the Bankruptcy Code, (II) Approving Such Agreement Pursuant to Rule 9019, and (III) Granting Related Relief (DKT#157). THIS TRANSCRIPT WILL BE MADE ELECTRONICALLY AVAILABLE TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC 91 DAYS AFTER THE DATE OF FILING, TRANSCRIPT RELEASE DATE IS 04/18/2014. Until that time, the transcript may be viewed at the Clerk's Office by parties who do not receive electronic notice and participated in the proceeding. A copy of the transcript may be purchased from the official court transcriber Lois Garrett at 517.676.5092. (RE: related document(s) <u>2456</u> Transcript Request, <u>2461</u> Transcript Request, <u>2462</u> Transcript Request, <u>2466</u> Transcript Request, <u>2467</u> Transcript Request, <u>2468</u> Transcript Request, <u>2470</u> Transcript Request, <u>2478</u> Transcript Request, <u>2481</u> Transcript Request). Redaction Request Due By 02/7/2014. Redacted Transcript Submission Due By 02/14/2014. Transcript access will be restricted through 04/18/2014. (Garrett, Lois) (Entered: 01/17/2014)
01/18/2014	<u>2521</u>	Transcript regarding Hearing Held 01/16/14 RE: Bench Opinion. THIS TRANSCRIPT WILL BE MADE ELECTRONICALLY AVAILABLE TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC 91 DAYS AFTER THE DATE OF FILING, TRANSCRIPT RELEASE DATE IS 04/21/2014. Until that time, the transcript may be viewed at the Clerk's Office by parties who do not receive electronic notice and participated in the proceeding. A copy of the transcript may be purchased from the official court transcriber Lois Garrett at 517.676.5092. (RE: related document(s) <u>2489</u> Transcript Request, <u>2490</u> Transcript Request, <u>2491</u> Transcript Request, <u>2493</u> Transcript Request, <u>2494</u> Transcript Request, <u>2496</u> Transcript Request, <u>2499</u> Transcript Request, <u>2502</u> Transcript Request, <u>2503</u> Transcript Request, <u>2504</u> Transcript Request, <u>2505</u> Transcript Request, <u>2506</u> Transcript Request, <u>2507</u> Transcript Request, <u>2508</u> Transcript Request, <u>2510</u> Transcript Request, <u>2514</u> Transcript Request). Redaction Request Due By 02/10/2014. Redacted Transcript Submission Due By 02/18/2014. Transcript access will be restricted through 04/21/2014. (Garrett, Lois) (Entered: 01/18/2014)
04/04/2014	<u>3772</u>	Transcript regarding Hearing Held 04/02/14 RE: Notice of Presentment of Order by Debtor in Possession City of Detroit (#2921); Order to Show Cause Why Expert Witness Should Not Be

		<p>Appointed (#3170); Motion to Adjourn Hearing Regarding the Debtor's Motion for Entry of an Order, Pursuant to Section 105(a) of the Bankruptcy Code and Bankruptcy Rule 9019, Approving a Settlement and Plan Support Agreement and Granting Related Relief Hearing (#3287); Ex Parte Motion to Extend re. Disclosure Statement Approval Schedule (#3317). THIS TRANSCRIPT WILL BE MADE ELECTRONICALLY AVAILABLE TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC 91 DAYS AFTER THE DATE OF FILING, TRANSCRIPT RELEASE DATE IS 07/7/2014. Until that time, the transcript may be viewed at the Clerk's Office by parties who do not receive electronic notice and participated in the proceeding. A copy of the transcript may be purchased from the official court transcriber Lois Garrett at 517.676.5092. (RE: related document(s) <u>3574</u> Transcript Request, <u>3609</u> Transcript Request, <u>3622</u> Transcript Request, <u>3633</u> Transcript Request). Redaction Request Due By 04/25/2014. Redacted Transcript Submission Due By 05/2/2014. Transcript access will be restricted through 07/7/2014. (Garrett, Lois) (Entered: 04/04/2014)</p>
--	--	---

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

IN RE: CITY OF DETROIT, . Docket No. 13-53846  
MICHIGAN, .  
 . Detroit, Michigan  
 . January 13, 2014  
Debtor. . 9:13 a.m.  
 . . . . .

EVIDENTIARY HEARING RE. MOTION OF THE DEBTOR FOR A FINAL ORDER PURSUANT TO 11 U.S.C. SECTIONS 105, 362, 364(c)(1), 364(c)(2), 364(e), 364(f), 503, 507(a)(2), 904, 921 and 922 (I) APPROVING POST-PETITION FINANCING, (II) GRANTING LIENS AND PROVIDING SUPERPRIORITY CLAIMS STATUS AND (III) MODIFYING AUTOMATIC STAY (DKT#1520)

MOTION OF THE DEBTOR FOR ENTRY OF AN ORDER (I) AUTHORIZING THE ASSUMPTION OF THAT CERTAIN FORBEARANCE AND OPTIONAL TERMINATION AGREEMENT PURSUANT TO SECTION 365(a) OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE, (II) APPROVING SUCH AGREEMENT PURSUANT TO RULE 9019, AND (III) GRANTING RELATED RELIEF (DKT#17)

CORRECTED MOTION FOR ENTRY OF AN ORDER (I) AUTHORIZING THE ASSUMPTION OF THAT CERTAIN FORBEARANCE AND OPTIONAL TERMINATION AGREEMENT PURSUANT TO SECTION 365(a) OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE, (II) APPROVING SUCH AGREEMENT PURSUANT TO RULE 9019, AND (III) GRANTING RELATED RELIEF (DKT#157)

BEFORE THE HONORABLE STEVEN W. RHODES  
UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT JUDGE

APPEARANCES:

For the Debtor: Jones Day  
By: CORINNE BALL  
222 East 41st  
New York, NY 10017-6702  
(212) 326-7844

For Bank of Cadwalader Wickersham & Taft, LLP  
America and By: MARK C. ELLENBERG  
Merrill Lynch 700 Sixth Street, N.W.  
Capital Services: Washington, DC 20001  
(202) 862-2200

## APPEARANCES (continued):

For Syncora Holdings, Ltd.,  
Syncora Guarantee, Inc., and Syncora Capital Assurance, Inc.:  
Kirkland & Ellis, LLP  
By: RYAN BLAINE BENNETT  
300 North LaSalle  
Chicago, IL 60654  
(312) 862-3062

For Detroit Retirement Systems-General Retirement System of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit:  
Clark Hill, PLC  
By: JENNIFER K. GREEN  
500 Woodward Avenue, Suite 3500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 965-8300  
  
Clark Hill, PLC  
By: ROBERT D. GORDON  
151 South Old Woodward, Suite 200  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 988-5882

For Erste Europäische Pfandbrief-und Kommunalkreditbank Aktiengesellschaft in Luxemburg, S.A.:  
Ballard Spahr, LLP  
By: VINCENT J. MARRIOTT, III  
1735 Market Street, 51st Floor  
Philadelphia, PA 19103-7599  
(215) 864-8236

For David Sole:  
Jerome D. Goldberg, PLLC  
By: JEROME D. GOLDBERG  
2921 East Jefferson, Suite 205  
Detroit, MI 48207  
(313) 393-6001

For Financial Guaranty Insurance Company:  
Weil, Gotshal & Manges, LLP  
By: ALFREDO R. PEREZ  
700 Louisiana Street, Suite 1600  
Houston, TX 77002  
(713) 546-5040

For Ambac Assurance Corporation:  
Arent Fox, LLP  
By: CAROLINE TURNER ENGLISH  
1717 K Street, NW  
Washington, DC 20036-5342  
(202) 857-6178

APPEARANCES (continued):

For Detroit Retired Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC  
 City Employees By: RYAN C. PLECHA  
 Association, 370 East Maple Road, 3rd Floor  
 Retired Detroit Birmingham, MI 48009  
 Police and Fire (248) 723-6263  
 Fighters Associa-  
 tion, Shirley V.  
 Lightsey, and  
 Donald Taylor:

Court Recorder: Letrice Calloway  
 United States Bankruptcy Court  
 211 West Fort Street  
 21st Floor  
 Detroit, MI 48226-3211  
 (313) 234-0068

Transcribed By: Lois Garrett  
 1290 West Barnes Road  
 Leslie, MI 49251  
 (517) 676-5092

Proceedings recorded by electronic sound recording,  
 transcript produced by transcription service.



1 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in session. Please  
2 be seated. Case Number 13-53846, City of Detroit, Michigan.

3 THE COURT: First, my apologies for being late. Are  
4 we ready to proceed with the closing arguments?

5 CLOSING ARGUMENT

6 MR. ELLENBERG: If the Court please, Mark Ellenberg,  
7 Cadwalader Wickersham & Taft, representing Merrill Lynch and  
8 speaking today on behalf of both of the swap providers.

9 Your Honor, this morning I'd like to focus on  
10 certain aspects of the settlement which I think deserve a  
11 little more attention than they've gotten in the hearing so  
12 far and also talk about some apparent misconceptions about  
13 the swaps, but the bottom line is that there is no genuine  
14 question that the settlement agreement is extremely  
15 beneficial to the city, particularly given the alternatives,  
16 and that it is, accordingly, well within the zone of  
17 reasonableness.

18 I'd also like to note at the very beginning that  
19 we're very aware of what's at stake in this case and that the  
20 case is going to have an impact on the city and perhaps on  
21 other parties, and we've been very careful to manage our  
22 relationship with the city with those broader interests in  
23 mind. And specifically in both 2009 and 2013 we attempted an  
24 orderly and cooperative resolution with the city rather than  
25 the reflexive exercise of remedies, and, indeed, today we

1 remain the only party in this courtroom who has managed to  
2 reach an agreement with the city.

3           The first key point I'd like to make about the  
4 settlement is that the swap counterparties can always look to  
5 insurance. FGIC and Syncora have fully guaranteed the  
6 payment obligations of the service corporations under the  
7 swap agreements. The swap counterparties would not  
8 rationally agree to a settlement with the city that results  
9 in a recovery lower than their recovery from the insurers,  
10 and the city recognized this. And it is notable that the  
11 policies waive any of all defenses both at law and in equity.  
12 Thus, even if the liens were not valid, even if the swaps  
13 were not valid, even if the COPs were not valid, we're  
14 entitled to collect each periodic payment from the insurers  
15 if the service corporations fail to make them.

16           That would give us a floor of approximately 65  
17 cents, and the only reason it's not 100 cents is because FGIC  
18 is in rehabilitation. This means that the city effectively  
19 pushed us to the lowest number that we would ever accept.  
20 And parenthetically, as of Friday, interest rates are down a  
21 bit from where they were on December 23rd, and so the city's  
22 decision to lock the payment at 165 is actually favorable to  
23 them at the moment. Had they continued to float it, it would  
24 be slightly higher today.

25           The second key point I'd like to make is that the

1 insurers were called upon -- if the insurers were called upon  
2 to make swap payments to us, they would be subrogated to our  
3 right -- our rights, including our right to trap the casino  
4 revenues. We've seen this movie before. Syncora attempted  
5 to trap the casino revenues even before they had subrogated  
6 to our rights. The FOTA, the settlement agreement,  
7 eliminates the subrogation claims of the swap providers -- of  
8 the monolines, rather, because the swap providers have agreed  
9 that they will not make any claims under their policies once  
10 the settlement agreement becomes effective. This provides  
11 the insurers with a free release from all of their  
12 obligations under the swap insurance policies. The city  
13 asked for this, and it's of great benefit to the city.  
14 First, it eliminates the threat of trapping that was just  
15 discussed, and, second, by giving the insurers a release of  
16 the swaps for free -- normally an insurer pays for a  
17 commutation of insurance liabilities. They're getting it for  
18 free, and that effectively frees up additional resources for  
19 the city to take advantage of in plan negotiations.

20           The third point I'd like to make is that there were  
21 strong rationales for the swaps once the COP structure was  
22 decided upon. Prior to the COPs transactions, the city had  
23 failed to meet its obligation under state law to fund certain  
24 pension obligations. It was required by state law to fund  
25 that obligation with interest. The COPs were a means by

1 which the city could meet that legal obligation, and they  
2 ended up providing \$1.4 billion in cash to the pension plans.  
3 The COPs transaction, thus, did not increase the city's  
4 obligations. It merely was a method for meeting an  
5 obligation that the city already had.

6 It's also very clear that the city completely  
7 understood the transactions it was entering into in 2005,  
8 2006, and 2009. The transactions were thoroughly debated by  
9 the City Council, and, indeed, the City Council ultimately  
10 passed ordinances permitting the transactions to go forward  
11 and authorizing the liens that were granted in 2009. The  
12 city was represented by Michigan bond counsel, Lewis &  
13 Munday, and special swap counsel, Orrick Herrington. Also,  
14 in each case the city had two independent outside financial  
15 advisors, one for the COPs aspect of the transaction and a  
16 separate one for the swaps. And, finally, there was an  
17 extensive legislative authorization process and unqualified  
18 opinions covering the authorization, validity, and  
19 enforceability of the liens, including in 2009 the lien on  
20 the casino revenues, were granted.

21 The swaps were entered into in conjunction with this  
22 COPs financing, and the floating rate protected by the swaps  
23 was, indeed, the city's idea. What the public record shows  
24 is that the decision to issue floating COPs in 2005 was --

25 THE COURT: I'm not sure why you're telling me all

1 of this.

2 MR. ELLENBERG: I think, your Honor, because the  
3 agreement -- the transaction has been heavily criticized  
4 during the hearing, and it's -- that criticism is being used  
5 to attack the validity of the transaction and, therefore, the  
6 validity of the settlement agreement.

7 THE COURT: So, what? Merrill Lynch is doing this  
8 out of the goodness of its heart?

9 MR. ELLENBERG: I didn't say that, your Honor.  
10 Obviously we have a self-interest in achieving the outcome  
11 we're achieving, but we are doing it responsibly and in a way  
12 that is not only good for us but good for the city. There is  
13 such a thing as a win-win transaction, and there is such a  
14 thing as the lesser evil --

15 THE COURT: Okay. So argue that.

16 MR. ELLENBERG: -- and that's what we're trying to  
17 reach. But the ultimate point, your Honor, is that the swaps  
18 fully, completely, and effectively protected the service  
19 corporations and derivatively the city from interest rate  
20 risk. The swaps fix the floating rate -- turn the floating  
21 rate into an effective fixed rate of approximately six  
22 percent, which is in the stipulated facts at pages 8 through  
23 9, and that was always true. It was true when they entered  
24 into the swaps. It was true the day they went into  
25 bankruptcy.

1 THE COURT: Termination fee have that effect, sir?

2 MR. ELLENBERG: The only aspect of the swap which  
3 changed with interest rates was the termination fee, but the  
4 termination fee is only payable if there's a termination.  
5 The amount --

6 THE COURT: So the answer to my question is no?

7 MR. ELLENBERG: Well, the amount the city paid on  
8 the COPs never changed. The termination fee did change based  
9 on interest rates. Sometimes it was in the city's favor;  
10 sometimes it was not. But the reason for entering into the  
11 transaction was to fix the interest cost associated with the  
12 COPs, and the swaps fully and completely did that.

13 THE COURT: Well, let's just nail this down.

14 MR. ELLENBERG: Right.

15 THE COURT: Is it your position that the city's  
16 present termination liability, whatever it is, 200 million  
17 give or take a little bit, has the effect of fixing, to use  
18 your word, the interest rates?

19 MR. ELLENBERG: No, your Honor. The swap  
20 transaction itself is what fixed the rates. The termination  
21 payment arises only because a termination event has occurred.  
22 That is an aspect of the transaction, but it's not the  
23 purpose for which it was entered into.

24 THE COURT: So it's of no economic benefit to the  
25 city?

1 MR. ELLENBERG: The termination payment, no, is not  
2 of economic benefit to the city, but the overall transaction  
3 was.

4 THE COURT: And yet by this settlement it's to be  
5 paid or at least a good portion of it.

6 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes, your Honor, because the city  
7 made a decision to take the benefits that the swaps did give  
8 them, and this was part of the transaction. And the  
9 additional point, your Honor, is that this --

10 THE COURT: I raise this because you said this here  
11 today, and you said it during the trial that the purpose of  
12 the swaps transaction was to fix interest rates.

13 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes.

14 THE COURT: And to some extent, that's true, but to  
15 a great extent it's also not true. And I want -- and I want  
16 the public to understand that.

17 MR. ELLENBERG: Well, your Honor, it fixed the  
18 interest cost. It absolutely did that.

19 THE COURT: To some extent it did.

20 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes. When you view the COPs and the  
21 swaps together, the effect was absolutely to fix the interest  
22 rate cost. When there's a termination event, then this  
23 additional liability arises. There's no question about that.  
24 But it should also be noted that the COP -- the swap  
25 providers themselves hedge the interest rate risk that they

1 took on through the swap agreement. That is what traders do.  
2 And so any payment they received from the city, they simply  
3 passed on to their hedge, and the termination agreement  
4 itself, your Honor, is not profit as it's been characterized  
5 here. It's to compensate the swaps -- the swap providers for  
6 having to replace the hedge when the city terminates the swap  
7 agreement because at that point they become unbalanced. And  
8 if we could pull up City Exhibit 1 for just a minute and go  
9 to page 12 --

10 THE COURT: Is it on your screen?

11 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes.

12 THE COURT: Okay. What do I need to get this screen  
13 functional? Turn it on?

14 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Yes. Reboot.

15 THE COURT: Okay. We're all set.

16 MR. ELLENBERG: All right. If we go to page 12,  
17 which is up, and look at the definition of market quotation,  
18 you will see -- is there a way to blow that up? You will see  
19 within that definition in parentheses the term "replacement  
20 transaction." And what the definition says is that quotes  
21 are to be obtained to obtain the cost of entering into a  
22 replacement transaction, and that's what the termination  
23 payment is. It's compensation to the swap providers for the  
24 loss they incur when the city end of the swap is terminated  
25 because it leaves them with an unbalanced book. It's been



1 described in this case as profit. It is not profit to us.  
2 It's what we need to do to cover, in essence. It's analogous  
3 to the UCC concept of cover. We have to get back into  
4 balance by replacing the trade. And, indeed, your Honor,  
5 that is why there are safe harbors in the Bankruptcy Code  
6 because swaps don't exist on an island in isolation. They  
7 are always part of a chain of transactions, and the concern  
8 of Congress was that there would be a domino effect on the  
9 entire chain from the default of a single party.

10 The next point, your Honor, is that the swap  
11 providers did an appropriate credit analysis when entering  
12 into the swap agreement. When the swaps were entered into,  
13 the swap providers considered the ability of the service  
14 corporations to pay them, and if you look at page 22 of the  
15 offering circular put into evidence by Ambac, you will see  
16 the rating shown with insurance and without insurance, so  
17 everyone was -- had a full credit analysis in front of them.  
18 And even though the city was investment grade, both the swap  
19 providers and the city determined that credit enhancement  
20 would be necessary to make the transactions viable.  
21 Accordingly, FGIC and Syncora were called upon to issue  
22 policies of insurance, which they did, and they were both  
23 rated AAA at the time. The insurance not only protected the  
24 swap providers, it protected the city and the service  
25 corporations against the city's own credit. As the swaps

1 were written in 2005 and 2006, they contained a double  
2 trigger for termination. First, there had to be a downgrade  
3 of the insurers below A-. Only if there were an insurer  
4 downgrade would the city's credit rating matter, and, thus,  
5 in 2009 when the city's credit rating was downgraded, that  
6 only was a termination event because, in addition, the  
7 swap -- the insurance providers had also been downgraded.  
8 Even then the service corporations had 30 days to provide a  
9 replacement insurer. In lieu of that, they provided a  
10 different kind of credit enhancement. They provided the  
11 liens on the casino revenues.

12 The next point I'd like to make is that the  
13 objectors are attacking the settlement agreement only to  
14 serve their broader agendas with the city. Indeed, they  
15 recognize the value of this agreement to the city, and that's  
16 why they're trying to hold it hostage. They hope it's going  
17 to benefit them in plan negotiations.

18 Ambac is the sole objector to challenge the validity  
19 of the liens and the underlying transaction, and that depends  
20 entirely on disregarding the service corporations. This  
21 objection obviously runs into the teeth of the opinions that  
22 were given, as described by Mr. Orr during his testimony, and  
23 this is also not a unique structure. It's been used by other  
24 municipalities, including municipalities in Michigan, and,  
25 indeed, Ambac itself has wrapped a transaction that uses

1 service corporations for Dearborn Heights, and we cite to  
2 that in Footnote 21 of our statement in support of the  
3 settlement.

4 In addition, your Honor, this transaction would be  
5 protected by the safe harbors. Section 560 of the Code  
6 permits a swap participant or a financial participant to  
7 exercise its right to liquidate, terminate, or accelerate a  
8 swap agreement, and that right shall not be stayed, avoided,  
9 or otherwise limited by operation of any provision of this  
10 title or by order of a court. And there's no question that  
11 the security agreement itself is a swap agreement because the  
12 definition of "swap" in the Code includes not only the basic  
13 swap agreement but any collateral agreement or security  
14 agreement related to the swap agreement, so both the swap  
15 agreements and the collateral agreement are swap agreements  
16 within the meaning of Section 560 and Section 362(b)(17),  
17 which is the removal of the automatic stay with respect to  
18 termination and setoff.

19 Now, Ambac has questioned whether perhaps the safe  
20 harbor applies because they suggest that the swap providers  
21 did not have their swap directly with the city, and,  
22 therefore, they don't qualify as swap participants under the  
23 Code. Well, first of all, they're also financial  
24 participants, but aside from that, for the reason I just  
25 said, the collateral agreement itself is deemed a swap

1 agreement for purposes of the Code, so that really is a  
2 nonissue.

3           Ambac also relies very heavily on the Enron decision  
4 issued by Judge Gonzalez, but that's really a very narrow  
5 decision. That doesn't remotely support the broad  
6 proposition that they're urging. The sole question in Enron  
7 was whether a payment by the debtor to redeem its own stock  
8 within 90 days of the petition was a settlement payment that  
9 would be immunized from preference avoidance under Section  
10 546(g) of the Code. What the Court found was that since the  
11 debtor was insolvent at the time of the payment, under  
12 applicable state law it was an improper dividend because  
13 dividends should not be paid when a company is insolvent, and  
14 a payment to redeem stock is a dividend.

15           The important point is that under Section 546(g),  
16 you have to find there is a settlement payment. And the Code  
17 definition of "settlement payment" is very vague, and it  
18 depends -- it's a circular definition that depends on the  
19 market understanding of the term "settlement payment." And  
20 the Court concluded that the market doesn't have an  
21 expectation that illegal dividends would be settlement  
22 payments. The question here would be completely different.  
23 It would be whether this is a swap agreement within the  
24 meaning of Section 560 and Section 362(b)(17). There is no  
25 ambiguity in the definitions involved there. They're black

1 and white, they've objective, and the swap agreements and the  
2 collateral agreement clearly fit within those depositions  
3 (sic), so the issue addressed in Enron really is not  
4 applicable here at all.

5 THE COURT: So your position is that even if the  
6 Court were to find that the entire transaction were -- was  
7 illegal under state law, this Court would be powerless to  
8 grant any relief resulting from that finding?

9 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes, your Honor, because --

10 THE COURT: How about in state court?

11 MR. ELLENBERG: Absolutely not. That would be  
12 preempted, your Honor, and --

13 THE COURT: No court anywhere has the authority to  
14 hold an agreement or a transaction illegal under state law if  
15 it involves swap agreements.

16 MR. ELLENBERG: You could find it illegal, your  
17 Honor. What you couldn't --

18 THE COURT: I'm sorry. You could what?

19 MR. ELLENBERG: You could find it illegal. What  
20 you -- or void. What you couldn't do is find it -- what you  
21 couldn't do is enjoin our rights under Section 560 and  
22 Section 362(b)(17), and that's because --

23 THE COURT: Rights arising from the transaction  
24 found to be illegal under state law?

25 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes, and that's because, again,

1 Congress was --

2 THE COURT: That's quite extraordinary.

3 MR. ELLENBERG: I understand, your Honor, but  
4 Congress was concerned about the contagion effect, which  
5 would flow --

6 THE COURT: About what?

7 MR. ELLENBERG: The contagion effect, the domino  
8 effect, that would flow from the disruption of a link in the  
9 chain.

10 THE COURT: More concerned about that than the  
11 illegality of the transaction?

12 MR. ELLENBERG: Your Honor, it's a very broad  
13 statute.

14 THE COURT: Your answer to my question is "yes"?

15 MR. ELLENBERG: Yes. And, of course, your Honor, as  
16 Ms. Ball noted in her closing, this trial is not a trial of  
17 these particular issues. It's about what the issues are.  
18 This is the argument we would make.

19 THE COURT: Right. Okay.

20 MR. ELLENBERG: And the final point I want to make  
21 about that, your Honor, is that throughout all its arguments  
22 Ambac ignores again that we have FGIC and Syncora backing us  
23 up, and, thus, our floor is 65 cents. Even if all their  
24 arguments were correct, that's where we end up, and that goes  
25 to whether this is a reasonable settlement agreement.

1           Last, your Honor, I'd like to address the objections  
2 of Syncora and FGIC, which are based on what they assert to  
3 be consent rights over our ability to terminate the swaps.  
4 The first point is that everyone in this case seems to agree  
5 that that issue needs to be decided as part of this hearing.  
6 It's one of the few things everyone here seems to agree on,  
7 and we certainly agree with that. It would not make sense  
8 for the Court to approve this transaction and then find out  
9 that the city couldn't, indeed, execute it because of Syncora  
10 or FGIC's consent right. And I have to say that the  
11 arguments put forward with respect to the consent right are  
12 barely colorable. In fact, I'm not sure they're colorable at  
13 all. First of all, we're using the optional termination  
14 provision in the swap agreements, a provision that was added  
15 in 2009 and specifically consented to by the insurers. And  
16 they actually concede in Section 23 of the stipulated facts  
17 that on its face that optional termination provision does not  
18 give them a consent right. There are other terminations  
19 where they did have a consent right before they were  
20 downgraded, but this one doesn't give them a consent right,  
21 and the gyrations they go to to try and import a consent  
22 right into a provision that clearly doesn't give them one I  
23 just don't think are colorable, your Honor. We've gone over  
24 them extensively in the brief. I don't want to repeat them  
25 here, but I just -- I hate to use the word "frivolous"

1 because I think lawyers overuse it, but I really have to say  
2 in this case I think their consent right arguments are  
3 frivolous.

4 So, again, your Honor, I think when this is viewed  
5 as a whole and when the alternatives are considered, this  
6 transaction is absolutely in the best interest of the city,  
7 is well within the range of reasonableness, and it should be  
8 approved. Thank you.

9 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

10 MS. ENGLISH: Good morning, your Honor. Caroline  
11 English from Arent Fox on behalf of Ambac Assurance  
12 Corporation. Before I begin, I would like to give the Court  
13 a little bit of a road map of what we have planned on our  
14 side of the courtroom here.

15 THE COURT: Okay.

16 MS. ENGLISH: As you know, we have many objectors  
17 here, some who are aligned and some who are not necessarily  
18 aligned. Our briefs all set forth the arguments that we  
19 believe lead to a conclusion that this motion should not be  
20 approved. We have some different arguments, some overlapping  
21 arguments. We've tried to organize ourselves so we don't  
22 duplicate, and, therefore, we sort of assigned point people,  
23 if you will, on the various arguments.

24 I'm going to begin this morning, and I'm going to  
25 begin with an overview of the evidence that came in on the



1 swaps portion, the swaps settlement, and then I'm also going  
2 to be arguing the two state law issues, one, that the swap  
3 obligations are void ab initio under Act 34 and, two, that  
4 the liens of the swap counterparties are void because they  
5 did not comply with the Gaming Act. Then Mr. Gordon will  
6 take it over from me, and he will be focused on the  
7 Bankruptcy Code-related claims, that there is no lien on the  
8 post-petition acquired casino revenues and the arguments of  
9 special revenue, special excise tax, et cetera. After Mr.  
10 Gordon, Mr. Perez will be arguing on more fact-related  
11 issues, issues specific to the swaps insurers, including  
12 consent rights, order and release issues, and 365 issues.  
13 Mr. Perez will also transition us into focusing on some DIP  
14 arguments. Specifically, he'll be addressing the good faith  
15 finding that needs to be made. Then Mr. Marriott will be  
16 addressing the Court with respect to issues under 364(c) and  
17 Public Act 436. After that Ms. Green will have a short  
18 presentation with respect to the proposed order on the DIP  
19 financing, and then Mr. Bennett will be speaking with respect  
20 to prudential concerns and the best interest of creditors.  
21 Following Mr. Bennett, Mr. Goldberg will be speaking with  
22 respect to the issues that have been raised in the David Sole  
23 objection, and following that we have reserved some time for  
24 any other objectors who need a few last-minute words.

25 We have, your Honor -- as of Friday's count, we had

1 207 minutes left. We have structured this down to 205  
2 minutes, so if all goes according to plan, we're going to get  
3 out of here two minutes early.

4 THE COURT: Okay.

5 MS. ENGLISH: I think, your Honor, we've passed up  
6 my PowerPoint deck, and it should be also on the screen  
7 hopefully in front of you. Our trial consultant has given me  
8 the clicker, so we'll see if I can be so technologically  
9 inclined this morning.

10 CLOSING ARGUMENT

11 MS. ENGLISH: All right. In overviewing the  
12 evidence that we heard come in over the three days of trial  
13 testimony, we think it is clear that the evidence showed that  
14 this deal was done very hastily, and hasty decisions don't  
15 make for the best judgment, and they don't make for the best  
16 results. Mr. Buckfire testified he was under extraordinary  
17 time pressure. In fact, they did this deal in one week's  
18 time. They opened negotiations with the swap counterparties  
19 on June 4th, and they had a deal on June 11th. Mr. Buckfire  
20 also testified that he went into these negotiations with,  
21 quote, "not very good cards to play." You know, your Honor  
22 mentioned at one point in the trial that the city needs to  
23 stop acting with a gun to its head. We feel this is just  
24 another example of that kind of decision-making. The city  
25 panicked. They thought they were in dire financial straits.

1 They might run out of money very soon. This was a bad deal  
2 that they were in, and they wanted to get out of it, so they  
3 leaped forward into negotiations in a panic mode. And doing  
4 a deal quickly, again, does not make for the best judgment,  
5 and the result, frankly, reflects this.

6 Now, let's look at -- Mr. Buckfire said that he  
7 didn't have very good cards to play when he went into the  
8 negotiations. Let's look at what his cards were. This is  
9 testimony from the official trial transcript. He said he  
10 thought the swap counterparties could trap the casino  
11 revenues. He said he thought the swap counterparties were  
12 secured, they had secured rights. He said he went in under  
13 the assumption that the swap counterparties had valid liens.  
14 When he was asked about what claims the city had, what were  
15 the arguments, the legal arguments that the city had to argue  
16 against the swap counterparties' positions, he didn't know  
17 what they were. He testified he didn't even know if an  
18 evaluation of those claims had been done. He went into these  
19 negotiations completely unprepared. He was unarmed. He was  
20 handicapped from being able to negotiate with the swap  
21 counterparties aggressively. And this problem was  
22 exacerbated in the negotiations by the fact that Mr. Orr  
23 deferred completely to Mr. Buckfire. He testified on cross-  
24 examination he sent Mr. Buckfire into these negotiations. He  
25 hadn't had a conversation with him about the legal positions

1 and the arguments. Sent him and said, "Get the best deal you  
2 can." Mr. Buckfire goes in, a week later comes out and says,  
3 "This is the best deal I can get. Let's go with it."

4           The evidence revealed that there was not a serious  
5 consideration given to a litigation strategy. Mr. Malhotra  
6 testified that Ernst & Young was never asked to run cash flow  
7 analysis that showed a litigation strategy, and Mr. Orr  
8 confirmed that they never asked Mr. Malhotra or Ernst & Young  
9 to do that. Now, in her closing argument, Ms. Ball suggested  
10 that there was, in fact, a cash flow analysis that was run  
11 showing a litigation strategy, and what she pointed to was --  
12 I think it was Exhibit 111 that showed the three lines going  
13 across, right, that Mr. Malhotra testified to. What did  
14 those three lines show? The first one showed DIP financing  
15 and a settlement. Second line showed no DIP financing, no  
16 settlement, no trap. Third line, no DIP financing, no  
17 settlement, cash trap. Where was the line that showed DIP  
18 financing, no settlement? It's the fourth obviously missing  
19 line on the chart. What has happened here is the city tied  
20 in their minds the idea of post-petition financing to getting  
21 the swaps deal done. Ms. Ball mentioned also in closing  
22 argument that, in fact, the city believed the casino  
23 revenues -- freeing up the casino revenues by doing this deal  
24 was critical to getting post-petition financing. Where was  
25 the evidence on that? Nobody testified to that,

1 Mr. Buckfire, Mr. Malhotra, Mr. Doak, Mr. Orr. Nobody  
2 testified that freeing up the casino revenue was going to be  
3 necessary to secure DIP financing in bankruptcy nor are there  
4 any documents that show this would be necessary, and, in  
5 fact, when they went out to look for post-petition financing,  
6 they got several proposals from several banks offering post-  
7 petition financing not secured by casino revenue but secured  
8 by income tax revenues and asset proceeds. Proof is in the  
9 pudding. There was no need to free up the casino revenue to  
10 get post-petition financing. There was no need to link these  
11 two together. The problem is the city managers didn't have  
12 before them the documents they needed to show that litigating  
13 was a real possibility. They were just moving too quickly,  
14 and they weren't thinking through all of the options that  
15 were available to it.

16 Now, I want to show you the analysis that the city  
17 didn't do. I'm not an accountant. I don't run cash flow  
18 analyses. But this analysis comes straight from the evidence  
19 that was put forth at trial. Remember the original deal  
20 here. The original deal is \$350 million in DIP financing;  
21 right? 230 million of that was for the swaps, to terminate  
22 the swaps, and that was going to be secured by income tax and  
23 asset proceeds, 230 million. And the other piece of it was  
24 120 million for reinvestment. That's going to be secured by  
25 casino revenues. They call that the quality of life portion

1 of the loan so that it fits within the authorized uses under  
2 the Gaming Act. And, as I said, we know that they did get  
3 several offers in, including the Barclays deal that they  
4 agreed to, that included \$230 million secured by income tax  
5 and asset proceeds.

6 Now, on the left side of my screen here is the  
7 proposed settlement that we have today. We are now looking  
8 at post-petition financing of 285 million, and the reason  
9 that's come down from the original 350 is because now we're  
10 looking at a swaps portion of this that's 165 million. The  
11 120 million for reinvestment has stayed the same. if we back  
12 out of that the swaps-related cost of this financing, we back  
13 out the 165 million, the result at the bottom there is  
14 they're going to have 120 million to spend on their  
15 reinvestment programs.

16 Now let's look at the right side of the screen. The  
17 city has demonstrated they can get financing to the tune of  
18 \$230 million secured by income tax and asset proceeds, so  
19 let's assume that's what they get in their post-petition  
20 financing, just that portion of the Barclays loan. Let's  
21 assume that they don't get the other \$120 million portion  
22 because maybe the banks aren't going to be willing to loan as  
23 long as the casino revenue is tied up in litigation; right?  
24 So let's assume they just get the 230. Now let's back out of  
25 that the swaps-related cost. Well, the swaps-related cost in

1 this scenario is the cost of litigating. Mr. Orr testified  
2 they were budgeting -- maybe it would cost them a million  
3 dollars a month to litigate these issues. Now, I'm going to  
4 come back to this. I think that's not credible, and we'll  
5 talk -- I want to talk a little bit later about the  
6 litigation costs and our assessment, but let's just assume  
7 for right now that it's going to cost them a million dollars  
8 a month to litigate these issues, and it's going to take them  
9 six months to do it, \$6 million. You back that out of the  
10 230, and now we've got \$224 million to spend on reinvestment  
11 and to provide extra liquidity for the city. The city comes  
12 out better. And even my little asterisk at the bottom, let's  
13 credit the city's argument that they are concerned the cash  
14 might get trapped, the casino revenue might get trapped  
15 during litigation. Now, I'm going to come back to this a  
16 little bit, too. I think that's, frankly, not a realistic  
17 fear. I think the city would be able to get an injunction  
18 that preserved the status quo and didn't have the casino  
19 revenue trapped, but let's say I'm wrong. Let's say the  
20 casino revenue gets trapped during the course of that  
21 litigation. That's \$15 million a month in casino revenue  
22 over six months. We're talking \$90 million. Let's back that  
23 out of the number. Now we're looking at a result of 134  
24 million to spend on reinvestment and liquidity, still more  
25 than on the settlement side. Again, this is the analysis

1 that we see no evidence that the city ever did.

2 THE COURT: Where does the six months come from?

3 MS. ENGLISH: Six months is our estimate. Your  
4 Honor, the Bankruptcy Court has shown it is able to move  
5 through these issues presented, weighty issues, very  
6 expeditiously. The arguments that we are talking about  
7 raising in a litigation are pure legal issues. They could be  
8 resolved on summary judgment. They would require no  
9 discovery. We think six months on the outside is the length  
10 of time it would take to try this case.

11 THE COURT: So not including appeals obviously?

12 MS. ENGLISH: Correct.

13 THE COURT: So under this analysis, if the city is  
14 going to settle instead of litigate, looking at the numbers  
15 here, there's got to be a reasonable and a credible  
16 assessment that the claims have significant vulnerability if  
17 they're actually going to settle and get to these numbers  
18 that are worse, so that begs the question. Was there a  
19 credible assessment done of the city's legal arguments? We  
20 heard Orr testify that he did no independent assessment of  
21 the claims. He did not independently analyze any of the  
22 legal claims or the defenses. The totality of his testimony  
23 is what his attorneys told him their assessments were.

24 Then we have the issue where the city claimed the  
25 attorney-client privilege, so we have Orr's testimony as to



1 what his attorneys told him, and we have no underlying  
2 documents. We have no way to test the testimony, no analyses  
3 that were provided. All we got was a privilege log that  
4 covers only, quote, selected documents, says right on the  
5 title, only selected documents that the city chose to log.  
6 Notably, those documents include not a single document that  
7 shows as going to Mr. Kevyn Orr. The log shows only five e-  
8 mails over a ten-month period, March to December. Is it  
9 credible that Mr. Orr actually received analyses from his  
10 lawyers that walked through the legal claims and the  
11 defenses, and he used those analyses to inform the  
12 negotiations?

13 Mr. Orr also testified that he viewed every single  
14 claim that could potentially be raised -- and I think he  
15 testified to four independent claims -- every single one, in  
16 his mind, was a -- was 50-50 odds. It was a toss-up. If we  
17 believe Mr. Orr that the claims were truly assessed as having  
18 50-percent odds of success, we've still got a problem, and  
19 that problem is that the settlement they've done, the deal  
20 they've cut, doesn't reflect 50-50 odds. Now, first, as sort  
21 of a footnote, we've got four independent claims here. If  
22 it's true that we've got 50-50 odds on each of them times  
23 four each -- any of which alone would invalidate the swap  
24 transactions, it's not really that bad odds. Does it justify  
25 a settlement that is now looking at 60-, 70-percent on the

1 dollar?

2           So let's, again, take Mr. Orr's testimony. He  
3 believed that the assessments were 50-percent chance of  
4 success, so in June what happens? Mr. Buckfire goes into the  
5 negotiations and starts at 50 percent and negotiates up.  
6 That doesn't reflect the legal assessment here. The original  
7 deal they cut was at 75 percent. That's 25 percent higher  
8 than how they assessed the merits of their claims. And then,  
9 your Honor, you indicated to them 75 percent seemed a little  
10 high, sent them off, renegotiate, cut a deal that more -- is  
11 more tailored to the assessment of the legal claims and  
12 defenses here. So what happens? They go into the  
13 negotiations, and now they're beginning at close to 60  
14 percent. Mr. Orr testified that he believed he was starting  
15 somewhere in the range of 50 to 60 percent. The number he  
16 was using in his head was roughly 150 million. As of the  
17 date he's negotiating, that's 59 percent. That's where he  
18 starts, and then he goes up. He ultimately gets to a number  
19 for the new deal at 62 to 62 -- 3 percent is what he  
20 believes. We're still looking at a number that doesn't match  
21 their assessment of the claims. We think this history of  
22 negotiations shows that they were trying to get a deal done  
23 at any cost. They were trying to check off the list.

24           THE COURT: Okay. Let me pin you down --

25           MS. ENGLISH: Sure.

1 THE COURT: -- with a number. What do you think was  
2 the highest reasonable number to settle with the swaps?

3 MS. ENGLISH: That is putting me on the spot now,  
4 isn't it, your Honor? Can I say it's a hundred percent?  
5 It's a slam dunk? Probably not. Nothing is a slam dunk in  
6 the world of litigation, is it? But the truth is -- and I'm  
7 going to be walking through two of these claims, and then Mr.  
8 Gordon is going to walk through of them -- through several of  
9 them, and we think they are very, very strong. I would have  
10 to give them very, very high marks, certainly not 50 percent,  
11 not even 75 percent, your Honor. I would give them a mark  
12 higher than that. These are very strong, very clean issues.

13 THE COURT: What's your number?

14 MS. ENGLISH: I'm not going to give you a number,  
15 your Honor, and I know you respect me for that. Okay. I  
16 want to look just for a minute here specifically at the  
17 December negotiations. Okay? The city basically put itself  
18 in a box in June. It did the deal really fast, got the best  
19 deal they thought they could get, weren't really armed in the  
20 negotiations, came out with 75 percent. The problem is that  
21 when your Honor sent them back into negotiations in December,  
22 they just couldn't pull themselves out of that box, and, in  
23 fact, they didn't really try. Mr. Orr did not go into those  
24 December negotiations armed to bear, ready to refight the  
25 fight, ready to negotiate as best he could. He didn't take

1 that time between the 18th when we recessed and the 23rd when  
2 he went into mediation and pull together -- get his legal  
3 ducks in a row, pull together the analyses, review the  
4 liability that he was facing and get ready to go in there.  
5 He wasn't armed. He wasn't prepared. He still hadn't  
6 requested or reviewed any cash flows with the litigation  
7 strategy. He still hadn't requested or reviewed an interest  
8 rate analysis so that he could forecast termination payment  
9 liability. He testified quite clearly he didn't actually  
10 even know the current termination liability that the city was  
11 facing on the day he was negotiating. That to me is a big  
12 problem if you go into negotiations and don't even know your  
13 potential liability that you're negotiating against.

14 Then we have this change from the percentage deal.  
15 First we were looking at a discount of 25 percent. Now we're  
16 looking at a fixed number, 165 million. This removes the  
17 city's ability to take advantage of interest rates which  
18 Mr. Orr agreed are, generally speaking, on the rise, and so  
19 by switching it out from a percentage deal and now looking at  
20 a fixed fee deal that's going to close by the 31st,  
21 potentially this new deal could be the same as the old deal,  
22 could even be worse, and let me show you what I mean by this.

23 First of all, I want to point out that the number in  
24 the bottom right of the screen that shows a number for  
25 January 31st is a hypothetical number. That's not a real

1 number. None of us knows what the number is going to be on  
2 the 31st, so I don't want to mislead anyone with that, but I  
3 do want to walk through a possible result here, so let's look  
4 at the first line, the one that starts way over on November  
5 29th. This is a stipulated number in the record. The city  
6 has stipulated that as of November 29th, the total  
7 termination payment liability was \$277.7 million. Then if we  
8 look at the next number, December 10th, this number comes out  
9 of the city's supplement to its motion where it argues that  
10 the \$165 million it's agreed to is 62 percent of the total  
11 termination liability as of December 10th, so that would make  
12 that number, easy math here, 266 million. If we just look at  
13 that trajectory there, we've got a loss of roughly a million  
14 dollars a day, and if we follow that down, if that were to  
15 remain the current trend, follow that down to January 31st,  
16 we're going to be looking at a total termination payment  
17 liability of 211.4 million, which at that point in time would  
18 make the \$165 million deal 78 percent, 78 cents on the  
19 dollar.

20 Let's look at the second line. These two numbers  
21 are based on the recent stipulation that the city entered  
22 into. They stipulated that on December 23rd, the day that  
23 Mr. Orr was negotiating the new deal, the total termination  
24 liability as of that date was 256 million. That would make  
25 165 million on that date roughly 64 percent. The city also

1 stipulated that on December 31st at the close of the year-  
2 end, the total termination payment liability was \$247  
3 million. That would render as of that date the 165 million  
4 67 percent. Again, if we follow the trajectory down to  
5 January 31st, that line also ends up at a 78-percent figure.  
6 That line ends up with projecting a possible total  
7 termination liability of 212.1 million, and 165 million would  
8 be 78 cents on the dollar of that.

9           This causes us great concern. Again, we don't know  
10 what the number is going to be on January 31st, but the point  
11 is that by removing the percentage deal, the discount that  
12 was negotiated, we may have undone the good of the original  
13 deal and made it worse. That means also, of course, that,  
14 you know, Mr. Orr didn't assess this and doesn't know if this  
15 deal is going to be better, and we don't know if this deal is  
16 going to be better. And it means the Court also doesn't know  
17 if this deal is going to be better. How can the Court assess  
18 today whether this is a fair and equitable settlement of  
19 claims if the termination payment deal could be 62 cents on  
20 the dollar or perhaps it could be 78 cents on the dollar?

21           Now, I'm going to transition now to talking about  
22 the two legal arguments. This is the test under Rule 9019  
23 which the Court is very familiar with. You know, Ms. Ball  
24 asked in her closing argument what is the city's burden. The  
25 city's burden is quite simply this. The city has to put

1     forth enough evidence, testimony, facts, documents, for the  
2     Court itself to make an independent and objective analysis as  
3     to the strengths and weaknesses of the claims that are being  
4     settled and, thus, to determine whether the settlement amount  
5     is fair and equitable. The Court well knows -- I don't need  
6     to tell you this, but the Court well knows it can't just  
7     rubber stamp what Mr. Orr wants to do or what the city wants  
8     to do. A fair and objective analysis must be done after  
9     looking at all the evidence. You have to say, your Honor,  
10    yes, settling these claims at 62 percent or 78 percent makes  
11    sense to me under the evidence that's in front of me. This  
12    represents a fair and equitable settlement.

13             Okay. These are the two claims I would like to  
14    discuss now, first that the swaps are void ab initio because  
15    they were unauthorized under Act 34 and, second, that the  
16    liens on the casino revenues are invalid and void ab initio  
17    because they were not authorized under the Gaming Act. As I  
18    mentioned, Mr. Gordon is going to speak to some of the other  
19    legal claims.

20             The Revised -- the Michigan Revised Municipal  
21    Finance Act, which we refer to as Act 34, specifically allows  
22    municipalities to enter into swap transactions, but in order  
23    to do so, it imposes a number of conditions and requirements  
24    on cities if they choose to engage in swaps. This is, of  
25    course, because swaps are widely recognized to be inherently

1 risky transactions. Among the risks is the fact that cities  
2 often don't anticipate or appreciate termination liability  
3 they may ultimately face. The state legislature imposed  
4 parameters on how cities can engage in swap transactions  
5 specifically so that they could mitigate and address some of  
6 these risks. Here the city, in undertaking the swap  
7 obligations back in 2005 and 2006, did not follow those  
8 requirements of Act 34. There's really no dispute as to  
9 this, so I don't intend to spend a lot of time on this  
10 because in none of their papers that the city filed or the  
11 swap counterparties filed do they dispute that Act 34 was, in  
12 fact, not followed.

13           The crux of the problem here goes to the structure  
14 of the transaction. Under Section 317(4) of the Revised  
15 Municipal Finance Act, in order to undertake a swap  
16 obligation, structurally it has to be done as a limited tax  
17 full faith and credit pledge or entered into in connection  
18 with a municipal security. Here the transactional documents  
19 themselves state they are not -- it's not a full faith and  
20 credit pledge. Moreover, the definitions set out in Act 34  
21 for a municipal security don't line up here with the  
22 structure of the transaction.

23           Now, before -- just before I dive into the nitty-  
24 gritty of the argument, it's very important here that we  
25 understand the substance of the transaction, and the



1 substance is that it is inescapable that the city undertook  
2 swap obligations. Mr. Buckfire testified, quote, unquote,  
3 the city entered into swap transactions. Mr. Orr testified,  
4 yes, these are the city's swap obligations. I have up here  
5 on this slide some of the language out of the service  
6 contract, in particular, the highlighted portion under  
7 Section 8(c). The city will be obligated to make service  
8 payments in respect of hedge payables. The city was entering  
9 into swap transactions.

10 Now, there's two ways to look at this, two views of  
11 the world. Here's view number one. In the middle we've got  
12 the service corporations. As we know, the service  
13 corporations have swap contracts with the swap counterparties  
14 on the far right side of the screen. The city then, through  
15 its service contracts, took on mirror image swap obligations  
16 to the service corporations, so under this view of the world,  
17 the city has swap obligations that run to the service  
18 corporations pursuant to the service contracts.

19 There's a second view of the world. Here the  
20 service corporations are viewed as a mere pass-through. The  
21 swap obligations of the city actually are viewed as running  
22 to the swap counterparties, which really gives rise to why  
23 the city has brought this deal for your Honor's approval in  
24 the first place. They're doing a deal now to resolve the  
25 swap obligations that run to the swap counterparties.

1 Under either scenario, under either view, the city  
2 has swap obligations, and, therefore, it had to comply with  
3 Act 34. The service corporations here were basically used to  
4 do -- to accomplish something indirectly that the city  
5 couldn't do directly. If the city is going to take on swap  
6 obligations, it has to comply with Act 34. They can't -- the  
7 city cannot set up a service corporation to take on swap  
8 obligations and not comply with Act 34 if it's going to then  
9 bind the city to those swap obligations.

10 The city has argued, hey, wait a minute. Home Rule  
11 City Act allows cities specifically to set up service  
12 corporations. There's nothing unlawful about having a  
13 service corporation, and they're right. However, there is  
14 something very unlawful about having a service corporation  
15 and setting it up in this way to bind the city. The whole  
16 point of using service corporations is what we call off  
17 balance sheet financing. They take on their own obligations.  
18 They have their own sources of revenue, and they pay those,  
19 and those obligations are not run through the city. Here, if  
20 I can just go back -- whoops -- here's the problem on the  
21 left side of the screen, that left swap obligations arrow.  
22 Here the service corporations were engaging in their swap  
23 obligations with the swap counterparties but then bound the  
24 obligations back to the city. Mr. Orr testified specifically  
25 he knows the service corporations don't have any other source

1 of revenue. These are the city's obligations, and that's the  
2 problem with this.

3 Now, I want to address -- sort of pause for a moment  
4 and address the city's argument that there might be a bigger  
5 problem here, might not just be about the service  
6 corporations taking on swap obligations and putting them over  
7 on the city. It might be that the service corporations were  
8 used unlawfully to evade the debt limit, and that would  
9 render everything invalid; right? Now we're looking not only  
10 at the swap obligations. Now we're looking at the COPs as  
11 well. That's not the argument that is in front of your Honor  
12 today. In fact, the city has specifically preserved that  
13 claim that the COPs could potentially be invalid for another  
14 day. That's not being litigated here. So all of the smoke  
15 about, oh, my gosh, what if the service corporations were  
16 used unlawfully to evade the debt limits and it renders all  
17 of the COPs invalid, and before you know it this litigation  
18 is going to take on a life of its own. Now everybody on this  
19 side of the courtroom is going to be a defendant in this  
20 litigation. We're going to have claims. We're going to have  
21 counterclaims. We're going to have parties and  
22 counterparties, and before you know it, it's going to be  
23 huge. We've got to settle this right away because this  
24 litigation is going to be so messy. That's not actually  
25 what's being settled today. That litigation, if it happens

1 at all, that messy litigation, has been completely preserved  
2 for another day. That's not being released in this  
3 settlement. The only thing that's being released here are  
4 claims against the swap counterparties. Our only argument  
5 that we are asserting here today is that the swap obligations  
6 themselves are void ab initio because the swap transactions  
7 didn't comply with the swap requirements under Act 34.

8 Now, I want to just run through -- I believe there  
9 are -- we've basically heard four defenses. The claim is the  
10 swap obligations are void ab initio because they didn't  
11 comply with Act 34. We've basically heard in the evidence  
12 and sometimes not through the evidence but just from Ms.  
13 Ball's argument four potential defenses that the city says  
14 draw into question the strength of the city's legal claim  
15 and, therefore, makes it reasonable to settle. The first  
16 purported defense that they raise is service corporations  
17 don't have to comply with Act 34. They are separate and  
18 distinct entities. I think I've already sort of answered  
19 this defense. It's irrelevant because whether your view of  
20 the world is that the city took on swap obligations to the  
21 service corporations or to the swap counterparties, it's the  
22 city that still has swap obligations here that don't comply  
23 with Act 34. But even more to the point, the evidence  
24 doesn't bear out their argument. In neither the June  
25 negotiations nor the December negotiations were the service

1 corporations anywhere to be found. I mean Mr. Buckfire even  
2 testified he was still to this day unfamiliar with the  
3 service corporations. They weren't in the room. They  
4 weren't doing negotiations. Nobody even knows how -- whether  
5 and how they negotiated with any party or how they signed the  
6 agreement. To say that they are -- to conclude that the  
7 service corporations are not controlled by the city, not  
8 affiliated with the city, doesn't match up with the evidence  
9 that we heard.

10 The second purported defense raised to the claim  
11 that the swaps don't comply with Act 34 and are, therefore,  
12 void is that the city didn't actually have to comply with Act  
13 34 because there's home rule power in the State of Michigan,  
14 and home rule allows it to take on swaps however it would  
15 like to. Well, home rule doesn't work that way. Home rule  
16 doesn't mean municipalities can do whatever they want to do.  
17 Home rule powers are specifically limited, and I've thrown up  
18 here just three bullet points, the Home Rule Charter, the  
19 Home Rule City Act, and the Michigan Constitution, all of  
20 which specifically say home rule is limited. It is subject  
21 to the Michigan state Constitution, Michigan state statutes.  
22 Act 34 is such a limitation on municipal power. It is a  
23 limitation that says if you're going to enter into swap  
24 transactions, great. Here's how you do it.

25 The question here becomes whether Act 34 preempts a

1 municipality's ability to enter into swaps under any -- in  
2 any other manner. We briefed this pretty extensively in our  
3 brief, and there's really been no arguments thrown up against  
4 it. These are the Llewellyn factors for preemption, and  
5 what's key to our case here are the second, third, and fourth  
6 bullets on the slide, whether preemption of a field  
7 regulation can be implied from the legislative history,  
8 whether the state regulatory scheme itself is so pervasive  
9 that it makes clear that it preempts a municipality --  
10 municipal power, and whether the nature of the subject matter  
11 demands uniformity, and here all of these factors weigh in  
12 favor of a finding that cities cannot enter into swaps  
13 outside of Act 34. Act 34 was clearly put in place -- and  
14 the legislative history bears this out -- to protect the  
15 credit of the state and its municipalities. It prohibits a  
16 municipality from issuing debt or obligations except in  
17 accordance with Act 34. The legislative scheme is all-  
18 encompassing. The provisions are wide-ranging, and the  
19 supervision by the state is all-encompassing, and the act  
20 specifically includes a section on swap obligations. That  
21 section, Section 317, is itself all-encompassing. It imposes  
22 numerous prerequisites to entry into interest rate swaps,  
23 including specified terms that must be in the agreement,  
24 approval, review, compliance enforcement by the Treasury  
25 Department, adoption of debt and swap management plans that

1 incorporate analyses of risk and cost and benefits, reporting  
2 and disclosure requirements. This regulatory scheme is both  
3 so broad and so detailed that it's clearly intended not as an  
4 optional means for which a city could enter into swaps but  
5 the required means by which they can enter into swaps.

6 The subject matter also speaks to this. The purpose  
7 of Act 34 was to protect the credit and solvency of the State  
8 of Michigan as a whole by protecting its municipalities from  
9 entering into risky transactions. The notion that home rule  
10 might provide a defense to a claim that the swaps are void  
11 because they didn't comply with Act 34 simply lacks merit.

12 The third possible defense that's been raised to the  
13 claim that the swap obligations are void, this comes down --  
14 this potential defense is the defense of estoppel, and it  
15 comes from Mr. Orr's testimony that there are countervailing  
16 facts basically. The city got a benefit from the swap  
17 obligations. There were City Council findings rendered when  
18 they entered into the obligations. There were legal  
19 opinions. All of these are facts that could potentially give  
20 rise to an estoppel claim. Notably, the city mentions this  
21 in its paper. The swap counterparties do not argue estoppel  
22 in their papers, interestingly. The problem here is it's  
23 black letter law that estoppel -- the doctrine of estoppel is  
24 wholly inapplicable to challenges that municipal acts are  
25 void ab initio or ultra vires, outside the municipal's --

1 municipality's authority. There's a Supreme Court case on  
2 point, Pullman's Palace, that talks about if a contract is  
3 ultra vires, it is wholly void, of no legal effect, and  
4 neither party, quote, "can be estopped by assenting to it or  
5 by acting upon it to show that it was prohibited by those  
6 laws." There's also Michigan state cases that say  
7 specifically the doctrine of estoppel is inapplicable to  
8 ultra vires acts, and those cases are cited in our brief, so  
9 there is no estoppel defense here whatsoever.

10 Finally, the fourth and last defense to a claim that  
11 the swaps are void ab initio is something that Ms. Ball spent  
12 quite a bit of time on in her closing argument, and we also  
13 heard this morning from the counsel for the swap  
14 counterparties. The idea -- I think your Honor said it this  
15 morning yourself. The idea that you could have a transaction  
16 that is rendered void, that is void under state law, that  
17 could, nevertheless, be not only enforceable but protected in  
18 bankruptcy -- I think you called it extraordinary, and I  
19 agree. In fact, I think it's kind of absurd, to be perfectly  
20 honest. I think this is a point of logic. If you have an  
21 obligation that under state law is void, a nullity, of no  
22 legal effect, then that same transaction, because you call it  
23 something, can't suddenly get protections in bankruptcy. And  
24 Judge Gonzalez in the Enron case -- notably, this is the only  
25 opinion on this point. The swap counterparties' lawyer said



1 this morning, you know, it's a very narrow holding. He's  
2 right. It is a very narrow holding, and it is directly on  
3 point to this case. Judge Gonzalez looked at the underlying  
4 transaction under Oregon law, and Oregon law was very clear  
5 that that transaction done in that manner was void under  
6 state law, and so he concluded where the transaction is  
7 rendered void by state law, it is a nullity, and the purpose  
8 of the safe harbor provisions cannot be implicated. The  
9 transaction is void. The treatment of the financial  
10 instrument is the result of state law voiding the entire  
11 transaction. If it is determined that the transaction  
12 violated state law, the agreement would be a nullity and have  
13 no legal effect. As a consequence, the transfer would not  
14 have been made under or in connection with the swap agreement  
15 and could not be protected from avoidance under the  
16 Bankruptcy Code.

17 Ms. Ball raised three cases in her closing argument  
18 out of the Eighth Circuit, the Northern District of Illinois,  
19 and the Second Circuit. None of these cases even remotely  
20 call into question the idea that a void transaction cannot be  
21 protected by the safe harbors. None of them call into  
22 question the reasoning of the Enron decision, and that's  
23 because in none of those cases was there even an allegation  
24 made that the underlying transaction was void under state  
25 law, none of them. I can go through those in more detail if

1 your Honor would like.

2 THE COURT: Well, I'm more interested in how you  
3 deal with the precise language of Section 560 of the  
4 Bankruptcy Code.

5 MS. ENGLISH: Well, the point is that if the swap  
6 transaction itself is void, okay, Supreme Court law and  
7 Michigan law say if you've got a municipal contract that  
8 exceeds the scope of municipal authority, that is ultra vires  
9 and, therefore, void ab initio, it's as though the  
10 transaction never took place, never happened. It is of no  
11 legal effect, so there is no swap agreement to protect.  
12 There are no swap obligations to protect under the safe  
13 harbor provisions. The swap counterparties have no legal  
14 position to be protected by the safe harbors.

15 So the question is could the city -- based on these  
16 four defenses, could the city have reasonably second-guessed  
17 the strength of the legal argument that the swap obligations  
18 were void ab initio based on these four defenses, which were  
19 the only defenses we heard about? Can the Court reasonably  
20 second-guess the strength of this argument based on these  
21 defenses? The bottom line is that none of these so-called  
22 weaknesses or roadblocks that the city has thrown up actually  
23 call into question the strengths of the -- the strength of  
24 the city's claim that the swaps are void. There are no facts  
25 in evidence and no argument made that Act 34 was actually

1 followed. There's no legitimate argument that the city could  
2 enter into swaps without complying with Act 34. The fact  
3 that the service corporations may be viewed as separate  
4 entities is irrelevant. The doctrine of estoppel is wholly  
5 inapplicable to claims of void ab initio, and the safe  
6 harbors in bankruptcy cannot save a void transaction that  
7 doesn't qualify as a swap in the first place. Without any  
8 meaningful defense, how could Mr. Orr say that this claim  
9 gets a 50-50 assessment, 50-50 odds, it's just a toss-up?  
10 How can the Court conclude that settling this claim at 62  
11 cents on the dollar or maybe even 78 cents on the dollar is  
12 fair and equitable?

13 Now I'm going to move to my second argument, and  
14 that is that the liens on the casino revenue are also void  
15 because, just as the swap obligations were not entered into  
16 in accordance with the state statute, the pledge of the  
17 casino revenue was also not authorized by a state statute,  
18 and I'm talking specifically about the Gaming Act. The  
19 Gaming Act has a specific list of authorized uses of casino  
20 revenue. None of them involve financial obligations or  
21 collateralization of financial obligations or swap  
22 obligations.

23 Here's the list. Under the Gaming Act, casino  
24 revenue may be used only for hiring, training, deployment of  
25 patrol officers, neighborhood and downtown economic

1 development programs designed to create jobs, public safety  
2 programs, emergency medical services, fire department  
3 programs, street lighting, anti-gang and youth development  
4 programs, other programs designed to contribute to the  
5 improvement of quality of life in the city, relief to  
6 taxpayers, capital improvements, road repairs. Not a single  
7 one in that list that says hedge interest rates,  
8 collateralize a financial obligation.

9           What are the city's defenses here as to the argument  
10 that the pledge of casino revenue didn't meet any of those  
11 authorized uses? They have two. The first is that it's  
12 permissible under subsection little (v). That's the section  
13 that says other programs are designed to contribute to the  
14 improvement of quality of life in the city. Statutory  
15 construction dictates when you have items in a list like we  
16 do here and you see the first several there talk about  
17 programs, economic development programs, public safety  
18 programs, youth development programs, we're talking about  
19 community betterment programs, programs that provide  
20 services. Is this a program that provides for community  
21 betterment or services? No. It's a swap obligation to pay  
22 banks an interest rate.

23           Ms. Ball argued for the first time in her closing  
24 argument that, hey, look, the pensions are a program, so it  
25 can be an authorized use under this section because they're

1 related to the pensions. Notably, Mr. Orr never testified to  
2 that, not in deposition, not in trial, not a single piece of  
3 paper, not a single piece of evidence or testimony that shows  
4 this -- that was the defense that was considered that led  
5 them to their assessment of 50-50 odds. This came for the  
6 first time in closing argument from Ms. Ball.  
7 Notwithstanding that, the pensions are not the program here.  
8 There was no money in the swap obligations that was going to  
9 the Retirement Systems. Retirees weren't getting the benefit  
10 of this. This was swapping interest that the city was liable  
11 for under a financial agreement, didn't better off the  
12 retirees. This is not a pension program.

13           The argument that the city and the swap  
14 counterparties did mention in their briefs was that this is  
15 an authorized use of casino revenue in that it would improve  
16 the quality of life in the city because if they hadn't  
17 pledged the casino revenue in 2009, the city was facing  
18 massive liability, and that ultimately would trickle down,  
19 and it would affect the quality of life in the city. Your  
20 Honor, that, we respectfully submit, is just too attenuated.  
21 If you start to read the Gaming Act that any financial hit to  
22 the city might ultimately affect quality of life of the  
23 residents of the city and, therefore, might qualify as a  
24 quality of life improvement program, we should just -- it  
25 renders the entire Gaming Act meaningless. Having a list of

1 specified uses just gets thrown out the window.

2 As to the tax relief prong, that's the second  
3 defense they raise. Okay. Well, it's authorized under the  
4 factor that says you can use casino revenue to provide relief  
5 to the taxpayers of the city from one or more taxes or fees  
6 imposed by the city. We've not heard actually anyone  
7 seriously argue this defense, and I submit it's because the  
8 language of the statute is very clear. Use of casino revenue  
9 in this way must be to relieve taxpayers from a tax that's  
10 been imposed. There was no such tax that was -- that had  
11 been imposed and then was relieved by the pledge of casino  
12 revenue, so we submit that this use also doesn't work.

13 So here again, we've not heard any arguments that  
14 cast any meaningful doubt on the city's claims that the liens  
15 were unauthorized by the Gaming Act and, therefore, invalid  
16 or void, so we asked the question again. Is Mr. Orr's 50-50  
17 assessment on this claim credible? Can the Court view the  
18 settlement that's been presented today as reasonable based on  
19 this claim that's being settled?

20 I've discussed on the two claims I've addressed that  
21 we believe the probability of success is high. I didn't give  
22 you a number, but fair to say we think it is very strong.

23 Let's look at what the rewards of litigation would  
24 be. If these two claims were successful, it would mean that  
25 the swap obligations are a nullity, void ab initio, no swap

1 obligations, and it would mean that there are no liens. The  
2 swap counterparties don't have any liens on the casino  
3 revenue. What does this mean for the city? It means the  
4 casino revenue cannot be trapped. It means the city is free  
5 to use its casino revenue for quality of life improvement  
6 programs and initiatives. It means the city is relieved from  
7 having to pay monthly swap payments to the swap  
8 counterparties. It means the city does not face any  
9 liability for a swaps termination payment, and it means that  
10 the swap counterparties will owe the city hundreds of  
11 millions of dollars. Mr. Orr testified to that. There's  
12 going to be a disgorgement claim if the city wins to get the  
13 swap payments back. This deal should have the swap  
14 counterparties paying the city, not the city paying the swap  
15 counterparties.

16 THE COURT: How much?

17 MS. ENGLISH: He keeps wanting a number from me.  
18 The swap payments were about \$50 million a year, and this is  
19 stretching back a number of years. I haven't looked into the  
20 statute of limitations on this, but Mr. Orr agreed it would  
21 be hundreds of millions.

22 THE COURT: I won't press you on the number anymore,  
23 but where do the swap counterparties go if the city wins on  
24 all of this?

25 MS. ENGLISH: Well, I don't know the answer to that,

1 but if the swap obligations in the first place were void and  
2 of no legal effect, the result of that is that typically you  
3 unwind the transaction and restore people back to their  
4 original position.

5 THE COURT: Does that put the pension plans at risk?

6 MS. ENGLISH: Not on the swap obligations, your  
7 Honor, no, it doesn't. Pensions did not benefit in any way  
8 from the swap payments that were made.

9 THE COURT: Except indirectly as they supported the  
10 COPs transaction.

11 MS. ENGLISH: Again, your Honor, let's -- I don't  
12 want to get carried away here as Ms. Ball has done with the  
13 idea that we have to unwind everything and look at the COPs'  
14 validity right now. They're not settling that claim right  
15 now. They've reserved the ability to pursue that claim  
16 later. The only thing that's being settled is the swap  
17 obligation.

18 One of the factors the Court has to consider is the  
19 complexity, expense, and delay of litigating, of course.  
20 What's the tradeoff? If you don't settle, what are you  
21 looking at? And I think I touched on some of this earlier  
22 on. These are pure legal issues that we've presented. They  
23 require no discovery and could be resolved on summary  
24 judgment. We think they could be resolved very quickly in  
25 this court. We think an injunction in order to prevent the



1 swap counterparties from being able to trap the casino  
2 revenue during the pendency of the litigation is likely given  
3 that the probability of success on the merits is high and  
4 clearly the balance of hardships would tip in the city's  
5 favor, so ultimately we think the analysis comes out that the  
6 litigation cost would be relatively low given the nature of  
7 the issues. They can get their post-petition financing  
8 secured by income tax and asset proceeds just as they've  
9 shown they can do, which will support ample post-petition  
10 financing while they litigate.

11           Given the strength of the city's claims against the  
12 swap counterparties, we submit that the settlement on the  
13 terms proposed in the current forbearance agreement is far  
14 too rich. Moreover, we don't actually know what the  
15 settlement means. Mr. Orr doesn't know. We don't know.  
16 Your Honor doesn't know. It could be the 62 percent Mr. Orr  
17 thought it was. It could also be much more. By agreeing to  
18 a fixed rate without doing an interest rate analysis and  
19 without knowing what the termination payment is going to look  
20 like on January 31st, we've all been handicapped, and we  
21 submit that the Court can't conclude under these facts and  
22 circumstances whether this settlement is actually fair and  
23 reasonable. I think that'll conclude my presentation. Thank  
24 you.

25           THE COURT: Thank you.

1 CLOSING ARGUMENT

2 MR. GORDON: Good morning, your Honor. Robert  
3 Gordon of Clark Hill on behalf of the Retirement Systems.

4 THE COURT: Should I not press you for a number  
5 either?

6 MR. GORDON: I'd prefer you didn't, but we can  
7 certainly talk about that along the way.

8 THE COURT: Okay.

9 MR. GORDON: I apologize, your Honor. The title  
10 page on this does not reflect the updated date of January  
11 13th. I have hard copies that do, though. It kept changing,  
12 your Honor.

13 Your Honor, my comments are going to address  
14 specifically and directly the swap settlement and certain  
15 arguments that have been put forward both by the Retirement  
16 Systems and by Ambac, as Ms. English has referred to. Of  
17 course, those comments then indirectly address the post-  
18 petition financing to the extent that that financing is  
19 seeking financing to fund a settlement that we don't believe  
20 should be approved.

21 Your Honor, as Ms. English has also indicated, we  
22 are addressing the settlement under Rule 9019, and the  
23 question under that rule is whether the settlement is fair  
24 and equitable. And, of course, courts have used -- whether  
25 it's fair and equitable -- I'm sorry -- and whether it's in

1 the best interest of creditors, and, of course, courts have  
2 used the four-factor test to assess what is fair and  
3 equitable in the best interest of creditors. I will be  
4 addressing those factors specifically as they apply to two  
5 arguments, specifically that the settlement fails in treating  
6 the swap counterparties as likely secured creditors. It  
7 fails under Bankruptcy Code Section 552 and under Sections  
8 902 and 928 of the Bankruptcy Code.

9 Under the four-factor test, your Honor, the  
10 Retirement Systems submit that the forbearance agreement  
11 should not be approved. In summary on this page, we indicate  
12 that the first factor is the probability of success, and we  
13 submit that the probability of the city being successful in  
14 challenging the swap counterparties' asserted liens in the  
15 post-petition casino tax revenues is very high.

16 The complexity, expense, and delay of litigation is  
17 the next factor. In that regard, the issues briefed and  
18 described below are straightforward and primarily legal  
19 issues capable of being resolved by the Court on summary  
20 disposition, so the expense and delay are minimal.

21 Interest of creditors and proper deference to the  
22 reasonable views is the next factor. We would submit that  
23 the reasonable views espoused by numerous large and important  
24 creditors in opposing the forbearance agreement should be  
25 given proper deference. The interest of creditors militates

1 in favor of litigating to avoid an unwarranted windfall to  
2 one set of creditors to the detriment of all other creditors.

3 And, finally, the last factor is the difficulties of  
4 collection, and we would submit that that really doesn't have  
5 much applicability in this situation or with respect to the  
6 arguments that I'm addressing.

7 Starting with the probability of success, your  
8 Honor, the Retirement Systems submit that the city should  
9 have sued for declaratory relief and/or lien avoidance with  
10 respect to the swaps asserted liens and that they should have  
11 done so because there are a host of compelling legal  
12 arguments here, the first being, of course, as Ms. English  
13 has referred to, that the -- and this is the first of the  
14 ones that the Retirement Systems have also articulated, is  
15 that the casino revenue liens are entirely invalid under the  
16 Michigan Gaming Act. Moreover, however -- and this is what  
17 we will -- I will be addressing -- is that even if the casino  
18 revenue liens were valid under the Michigan Gaming Revenue  
19 Act pre-petition, those liens do not survive the bankruptcy  
20 filing under Section 552(a) of the Bankruptcy Code because,  
21 number one, they are consensual liens, not statutory liens,  
22 and the post-petition casino revenues are not proceeds of  
23 those pre-petition consensual liens. That's sort of the  
24 Section 552 argument. And then, number two, that the casino  
25 revenues are not special excise taxes and, therefore, are not

1 special revenues under Section 902(2) of the Bankruptcy Code,  
2 and, thus, the liens are not special revenue liens under  
3 Section 928(a) of the Bankruptcy Code. That's the 902, 928  
4 argument that I will refer to. Your Honor -- and I will deal  
5 with those both separately, but, your Honor, ultimately when  
6 we go through these arguments, which I think are very strong,  
7 there is no reason to treat the swap counterparties as  
8 secured creditors with respect to the casino revenues  
9 acquired post-petition.

10 So let's start with Section 552 if we may. Section  
11 552(a) provides that property acquired by the debtor after  
12 the bankruptcy filing is not subject to a lien resulting from  
13 a security agreement entered into by the debtor prior to the  
14 petition date. That is the cutoff provision of Section  
15 552(a). Section 552(a), as indicated in the County of Orange  
16 case, quote, "should be viewed broadly given the goal of  
17 facilitating a fresh start for the debtor," end quote. As  
18 the Court knows, Section 552(a) applies only to liens arising  
19 out of, quote, "any security agreements," end quote, which  
20 has been interpreted to mean consensual liens, and,  
21 therefore, Section 552(a)'s cutoff does not apply to  
22 statutory liens and other types of liens. Not surprisingly,  
23 therefore, the emergency manager and the swap counterparties  
24 claim that the swaps -- I'll call them the swaps or the swap  
25 counterparties -- have a statutory lien. They do not.

1           Section 101(53) of the Bankruptcy Code defines a  
2     statutory lien as a -- and I quote -- "lien arising solely by  
3     force of a statute on specified circumstances or conditions,  
4     but does not include security interest or judicial lien,  
5     whether or not such interest or lien is provided by or is  
6     dependent on a statute and whether or not such interest or  
7     lien is made fully effective by statute," end quote. So even  
8     if a security interest or a lien is dependent on a statute to  
9     be fully effective, that doesn't make it a statutory lien.  
10    The lien must arise solely by force of a statute.

11           The District Court in Orange County cited the  
12    legislative history to Section 101(53) of the Bankruptcy Code  
13    and stated, quote, "A statutory lien is only one that arises  
14    automatically and is not based on an agreement to give a  
15    lien," end quote. The Orange County court also cited the  
16    authority under Collier on Bankruptcy, which distinguished  
17    statutory liens from security interests by stating, quote,  
18    "If the lien arises by force of statute, without any prior  
19    consent between the parties, it will be deemed a statutory  
20    lien. If the creation of the lien is dependent upon an  
21    agreement, it is a security interest even though there's a  
22    statute which may govern many aspects of the lien," end  
23    quote. This language is very important, as you will see.

24           Here, as of early 2009, your Honor, there were no  
25    statutes or ordinances authorizing or creating the casino

1 revenue liens until the parties agreed upon all of the key  
2 terms and presented a term sheet to City Council, which then  
3 adopted Ordinance 05-09 for the express purpose of  
4 authorizing the collateral agreement, so let's look at the  
5 history of the events. On March 31, 2009, the city and the  
6 counterparties enter into a nonbinding term sheet for the  
7 collateral agreement. On May 26, 2009, the City Council  
8 adopts Ordinance 05-09 which adds Article 16 to Chapter 18 of  
9 the City Code specifically to implement the term sheet and  
10 facilitate the city's entering into the collateral agreement.  
11 Section 18-16-4 of the City Code, which was added by  
12 Ordinance 05-09, provides in part as follows, and we have the  
13 different sections here. Section -- Subsection F recites  
14 that the parties entered into a settlement. Subsection H  
15 discusses settlement terms. Subsection N states, and I  
16 quote, "This Ordinance is adopted for the purpose of  
17 implementing the transactions contemplated by the term sheet,  
18 and when this Ordinance becomes effective and implemented by  
19 one or more resolutions as herein provided and the definitive  
20 documents (defined below) are executed and delivered, the  
21 complete agreement of the city and the 2006 counterparties  
22 shall be expressed thereby," end quote.

23 Then on June 23, 2009, the City Council passes a  
24 resolution authorizing the city to enter into the collateral  
25 agreement and other transaction documents, and on June 26 the

1 transaction documents are executed. Thus, it is clear, your  
2 Honor, that Ordinance 05-09 merely facilitated the  
3 transaction, and the genesis of the casino revenue liens is  
4 in the collateral agreement itself, and we've highlighted the  
5 section of the collateral agreement that required the  
6 authorizing ordinance to be implemented -- adopted in order  
7 to create the lien, but it is provided in the first instance  
8 in Section 4.1 of the collateral agreement.

9 Put another way, the casino revenue liens are not  
10 created automatically and solely by force of an existing  
11 general statute. To the contrary, Ordinance 05-09 was  
12 created in part specifically to authorize and implement the  
13 collateral agreement and the liens arising thereunder. In  
14 this case, but for the collateral agreement, your Honor,  
15 there would be no lien on the casino revenue. Thus, the  
16 liens clearly do not constitute statutory liens.

17 There's also one other interesting argument to take  
18 into consideration here, although it's not necessary to this  
19 point. You will note that the argument that the casino  
20 revenue liens are statutory liens is solely predicated on the  
21 effect of Ordinance 05-09. Implicit in that argument then is  
22 that 05-09 is a statute. However, we would submit that there  
23 is a substantial open question as to whether an ordinance is  
24 even the equivalent of a statute for purposes of creating a  
25 statutory lien, and we cite the case -- it's not a bankruptcy



1 case, but we cite the case of Rental Property Owners  
2 Association versus City of Grand Rapids, 455 Mich. 246, 247,  
3 a 1997 case, where they -- and there's a quote there, "A  
4 municipal ordinance is preempted by state law if 1) the  
5 state's -- the statute completely occupies the field that the  
6 ordinance attempts to regulate, or 2) the ordinance directly  
7 conflicts with a state statute," end quote, so you see from  
8 the language there that there is a distinction being made  
9 between statutes and ordinances that we think ought to be  
10 considered as well.

11 So if the casino revenue liens arise by consensual  
12 liens and not by statutory lien, the next question that one  
13 has to ask under the Bankruptcy Code is whether Section  
14 552(b)'s exception to the cutoff under 552(a) applies. The  
15 exception there is -- provides that if property acquired by a  
16 debtor post-petition constitutes the proceeds, products, or  
17 offspring of pre-petition collateral, then the pre-petition  
18 lien would continue to reach that collateral or those -- that  
19 property acquired post-petition. Here we've briefed it  
20 extensively. It merits very little discussion.

21 The post-petition casino revenues acquired by the  
22 city clearly are not proceeds of the swap counterparties'  
23 pre-petition collateral. The casino tax revenues that are  
24 acquired post-petition simply don't arise from the only  
25 collateral that the swap counterparties claim that they have,

1 which is the pre -- which is just the casino tax revenues, so  
2 post-petition casino tax revenues are not offspring of pre-  
3 petition casino tax revenues. They are products and  
4 offspring of the operation of the casinos themselves and the  
5 levying of the taxes post-petition.

6           So the next issue, your Honor, is -- since the liens  
7 do not survive under Section 552, the question is whether  
8 there is an exception under Section 902 and 928 of the  
9 Bankruptcy Code as being liens on special revenues, so let's  
10 turn to that, if we may. The emergency manager and the swap  
11 counterparties contend that the swap counterparties' asserted  
12 liens are liens and special revenues protected under Section  
13 928. They are wrong. Section 902 -- I'm sorry. Hang on a  
14 second. Did I go too far? I did. I apologize. Section  
15 902(2) defines special revenues as inter alia, quote,  
16 "special excise taxes imposed on particular activities or  
17 transactions," end quote. The emergency manager and the swap  
18 counterparties have argued that the casino revenues are  
19 excise taxes, and, therefore, they're special revenues under  
20 Section 902(2)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code. What they gloss  
21 over critically is the word "special." Not all excise taxes  
22 qualify due to the inclusion of the word "special." And I  
23 heard both the emergency manager and counsel for the  
24 emergency manager on January 3 say to this Court that the  
25 casino revenues are excise taxes; therefore, they're special

1 revenues, not mentioning the word "special" at all. The  
2 placement of the word "special" before "excise tax" in  
3 Section 902(2)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code was done to  
4 illustrate Congress' intention that Section 928(a) only apply  
5 to special revenues that secure the payment of special  
6 revenue bonds. As the Court in the Heffernan case stated,  
7 and I quote, "According to Congress, comma" -- sorry -- the  
8 intent, quote, "is to define special revenues to include the  
9 revenues derived from a project or from a specific tax levy,  
10 where such revenues are meant to serve as security to the  
11 bondholders," end quote, and they are citing the legislative  
12 history in that regard. Consistent with this notion that  
13 special revenues and the protections of Section 928(a) apply  
14 only to revenues that support specific bond finance projects,  
15 there was a report submitted in connection with the  
16 legislative process that illustrates the situations in which  
17 excise taxes should be considered special, and, therefore,  
18 special revenues, and this report was drafted by Mr. Richard  
19 Levin and Lawrence King. I don't know if they're Mr.  
20 Bennett's personal pantheon of great practitioners along with  
21 Justice Cardozo, but I think they're fairly authoritative  
22 figures. So they write, and I quote, "Hotel-motel taxes,  
23 meal taxes, and the license fees are included in special  
24 excise taxes. They are often imposed for particular  
25 purposes. For example, hotel-motel excise or meal tax might

1 be imposed in a particular area of a municipality or  
2 throughout a city to finance the construction and operation  
3 of a convention center," and the last sentence of this  
4 paragraph is important. "Bonds secured by the special excise  
5 tax are issued to finance the construction." I want to read  
6 on for just a moment, and I quote again from the report,  
7 "Property, sales, and income taxes would generally not be  
8 considered special revenues. However, some exceptions may  
9 exist, for example, where a special property tax is levied  
10 and collected for the specific purpose of paying principal  
11 and interest coming due on bonds issued in connection -- in  
12 conjunction with the levy of the -- in conjunction with the  
13 levy of the property tax, the revenues may constitute special  
14 revenues. In these cases, there is generally a prohibition  
15 under state law on using the special tax revenue for any  
16 purpose other than the payment of the bonds. However, where  
17 the revenue may be used for other purposes, it should not  
18 constitute special revenues," end quote.

19 So were the casino revenues levied for a specific  
20 project here? That's the next question. The answer is no.  
21 Section 12(3)(a) of the Gaming Revenue Act identifies eight  
22 general categories of purposes for which a wagering tax may  
23 be used by a city. It does not specify a specific purpose or  
24 project to which the proceeds of a wagering tax may be used.  
25 So now we look to the City Code to see if there's some

1 special purpose why these particular casino tax revenues were  
2 levied in this instance. Section 18-14-3 of the City Code  
3 creates the wagering tax levy by the city. Section 18-14-10  
4 entitled "Use of Proceeds" merely states that the proceeds  
5 from the wagering tax can be used for any purpose under the  
6 Gaming Revenue Act. No specific purpose is identified.

7 As such, your Honor, the casino revenues constitute  
8 general excise taxes, not special excise taxes, and are not  
9 special revenues under Section 902(2)(B) of the Bankruptcy  
10 Code. Moreover, the granting of a lien in the casino  
11 revenues in favor of the swap counterparties does not change  
12 the nature of the casino revenues as general excise taxes.  
13 Therefore, Section 928's protection of liens and special  
14 revenues does not apply to any asserted lien of the swap  
15 counterparties in the casino revenues.

16 Now, it's interesting. On page 34 of the city's  
17 omnibus reply, all they say in response to this is that this  
18 argument isn't -- and I quote, "This is not free from doubt,"  
19 end quote, but that's not the standard under Rule 9019, your  
20 Honor. The question is likelihood. Is it likely that this  
21 argument is correct, not that it's free from doubt. It's  
22 likelihood. And we would submit that the clear likelihood is  
23 that the casino revenues are not special revenues.

24 I heard this morning the swap counterparties'  
25 counsel say that they have insurance for their claim. I

1 would say so what. That doesn't mean that they or their  
2 insurers are entitled to be treated as secured creditors.

3 Your Honor, the analysis that we just went through  
4 under 902 is very much consistent with the well-recognized  
5 purposes as to what 928 was adopted in the Bankruptcy Code  
6 for. A leading treatise indicates that Section 928(a) should  
7 only apply to liens on special revenues that secure revenue  
8 bonds that finance the project from which the revenue is  
9 derived, and we cite Collier on Bankruptcy for that.

10 In the County of Orange case, it was stated by the  
11 Court that the goal was to remove the risk that revenue  
12 bondholders would be stripped of their liens on revenue  
13 acquired by the debtor after the commencement of a  
14 municipality's Chapter 9 case pursuant to Section 552(a) of  
15 the Bankruptcy Code. Collier's states, and I quote, "The  
16 effect is to prevent a -- prevent special revenues that  
17 secure an issue of revenue bonds from being diverted to be  
18 available for the municipality's general expenses or  
19 obligations," end quote. That's essentially what's  
20 threatened here. Here, your Honor, the swap agreements bear  
21 no relation to the development of the casinos that generate  
22 the casino revenue and, therefore, bear no relation to the  
23 policy and intended class of protected claim holders under  
24 Section 928(a) of the Bankruptcy Code. The rationale for  
25 Section 928(a) to encourage bond financing investment in

1 municipal programs or projects by protecting the holders of  
2 those bonds is simply not implicated with respect to the swap  
3 counterparties and their asserted lien claims. So that deals  
4 with the probability issues, your Honor.

5 I would submit it's a bit astonishing if you look at  
6 the papers filed by the emergency manager and the swap  
7 counterparties how little space they devote to these issues.  
8 They, instead, gloss over these issues, I would submit.

9 The complexity -- then the other factors that need  
10 to be considered, there's the complexity, expense, and delay  
11 of litigation. Your Honor, here, as I've indicated, these  
12 issues are straightforward and primarily legal in nature.  
13 You may recall actually the Court at the beginning of the  
14 swap matters back in August asked whether there was any need  
15 for an evidentiary hearing because the issues seemed to be  
16 legal in nature, and it was only when the emergency manager's  
17 team suggested that they need to put witnesses on that  
18 suddenly it turned into an evidentiary hearing. This is not  
19 highly fact-intensive. These issues are susceptible to  
20 resolution, I would submit, on summary disposition. For  
21 these reasons, the litigation of these issues should not  
22 constitute a significant expense, particularly relative to  
23 the overall expense of the case and the dollars at stake in  
24 this matter. Similarly, in that context, these issues could  
25 have been and still could be litigated in a very quick

1 fashion, so the delay in administration of this case is not a  
2 factor. In fact, at the pace that this case has been going,  
3 I would submit that these issues could have been litigated  
4 three or four or five times over by now.

5 So what is the response of the emergency manager to  
6 these issues? I would submit not much. It is recited in a  
7 mechanical and pro forma way that the expense and delay of  
8 litigating should be avoided, and a settlement provides,  
9 quote, unquote, financial stability. I don't know how  
10 layering on \$165 million of new debt on the city stabilizes  
11 the city's finances. That boggles my mind. I don't  
12 understand that at all.

13 And then let's look at the proverbial expense and  
14 delay that the emergency manager articulates in an anemic  
15 sort of way. As I've mentioned, the expense relative to  
16 saving \$165 million cannot be a concern in this situation is  
17 not persuasive, and the delay is not an issue either. Ms.  
18 English has indicated that with respect to the arguments  
19 under Act 34 and so forth that the litigation may take up to  
20 six months, and that may well be. I would submit for these  
21 issues maybe six weeks. It does not take that long to  
22 litigate these issues. I heard on January 3 counsel for the  
23 city make reference to that oft cited standard under the W.T.  
24 Grant case that a settlement under Rule 9019 only needs to  
25 meet the lowest point in the range of reasonableness. I



1 really question whether that court ever thought that what it  
2 stated in that regard would become the standard under Rule  
3 9019 for all settlements that debtors bring before courts,  
4 but I would submit that that shouldn't be the target, the  
5 lowest point in the range of reasonableness, and it shouldn't  
6 be a self-fulfilling prophecy. And in any event, I don't  
7 think this settlement even comes close to the lowest point in  
8 the range of reasonableness for all the reasons I've stated  
9 and the reasons that Ms. English has stated this morning. I  
10 would submit that the city and its creditors deserve far, far  
11 better.

12           Your Honor, I don't know why the emergency manager,  
13 quite frankly, is pushing this deal. Often you can at least  
14 see some reasons. I don't see them in this case at all. On  
15 December 18th, the Court suggested to the emergency manager  
16 that his team go back to the drawing board, and they emerged  
17 several days later with a revised settlement that is  
18 remarkable in its obstinacy because it doesn't take to heart  
19 the Court's direction and puts back before this Court a  
20 settlement that fundamentally continues to ignore the  
21 arguments that are being put forward by parties such as Ms.  
22 English and myself against the swaps positions and is not  
23 substantially or meaningfully better than the original deal  
24 and, indeed, may be worse by the time the case -- by the time  
25 the transaction would close. That's all I have, your Honor.

1 Thank you.

2 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

3 MR. PEREZ: Should I go, your Honor, or are you  
4 going to take a break? Go forward?

5 THE COURT: Sorry?

6 MR. PEREZ: Should I go forward?

7 THE COURT: Yes.

8 MR. PEREZ: Okay. Your Honor, Alfredo Perez on  
9 behalf of FGIC.

10 THE COURT: Let me just caution you about this  
11 little time limitation I do have. I need to break at about  
12 quarter till or ten till twelve for a judges' meeting that I  
13 have at noon.

14 MR. PEREZ: No problem, your Honor. I will probably  
15 be the briefest of all of the speakers, so I can't imagine  
16 I'd be more than about 20 minutes. Your Honor, as a  
17 housekeeping matter, I do have copies of the -- certified  
18 copies of the order and the plans, whenever I need to  
19 substitute that in the record. Those were Exhibits, I  
20 believe, 305 and 306 --

21 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you, sir.

22 MR. PEREZ: -- that were entered in, and I just  
23 didn't have them at the time.

24 CLOSING ARGUMENT

25 MR. PEREZ: Your Honor, I'm only going to address a

1 couple of things in connection with particularly the  
2 forbearance agreement and the insurance rights with respect  
3 to the forbearance agreement. Ms. Ball indicated that what  
4 we had was here the allowance of a secured claim, and I think  
5 it's a lot more than the allowance of a secured claim. First  
6 of all, your Honor, the parties -- the swap counterparties  
7 and the city seek to terminate pursuant to the early  
8 termination provisions. They don't seek to terminate  
9 pursuant to the early termination provisions of Section 6  
10 but, rather, through the optional termination provisions.  
11 And, your Honor, pursuant to those provisions, the swap  
12 counterparties cannot terminate and cannot receive a payment.  
13 The optional termination provision explicitly provides -- and  
14 that's found on part 5(xx) of City Exhibit 133 -- that for  
15 the avoidance of doubt, in no event will Party B owe any  
16 money to Party A in connection with the election by Party A  
17 to exercise the swap termination, so, in fact, just because  
18 it's the city as opposed to the service corporations, which  
19 are, in fact, the parties to the swaps that are making the  
20 payment, that doesn't change the result. There is no way  
21 that the swap counterparties can terminate under that  
22 provision and receive payment.

23 And, your Honor, the testimony from Mr. Buckfire is  
24 directly on point. He confirmed that if you use the optional  
25 termination provisions, the right to walk away without

1 receiving payment, and if you look on the transcript of  
2 December 17th, page 173, lines 13 to 24, again page 174,  
3 lines 12 to 13, and page 175, lines 15 through 19, they  
4 cannot terminate pursuant to that optional termination  
5 provision and receive payment. So obviously, your Honor,  
6 that begs the question why is it that they're terminating  
7 under Section 5(xx) as opposed to the optional termination  
8 provision under Section 6? And the reason is is that under  
9 Section 6 it's clear that they cannot terminate without our  
10 consent, so they're trying to shoehorn themselves in a  
11 provision which says they can't receive any money, yet  
12 they're receiving \$165 million, and the provision that they  
13 can use, which would -- in which they are entitled to receive  
14 money, they can't do that without our consent, your Honor, so  
15 we believe that the forbearance agreement, in essence,  
16 modifies the swaps. They're not entitled to modify the swaps  
17 transaction without our consent and that, in essence, what  
18 they're doing is they're modifying it against our economic  
19 interest, which they're not allowed to do.

20 Furthermore, your Honor, the proposed transaction  
21 and specifically the order in connection with the proposed  
22 transactions goes way beyond approving a settlement under 19,  
23 goes way beyond approving the assumption of a contract under  
24 365. It basically grants a third-party injunction against  
25 our clients. Section G -- I'm sorry. Paragraph G of the

1 proposed order basically has the Court make a finding that  
2 the parties' entry into and performance under the forbearance  
3 agreement does not violate any law, including the Bankruptcy  
4 Code, does not give rise to any claim against the parties  
5 thereto except as expressly provided in the orders, and  
6 paragraph 4, paragraph 5, paragraph 7 all make similar types  
7 of findings that, in essence, immunize the swap  
8 counterparties from any potential claims that we may have. I  
9 mean as the Court is aware, the -- under the Dow Corning case  
10 in the Sixth Circuit, generally speaking, third-party  
11 injunctions against and third-party releases are not  
12 permissible except under unusual circumstances in the plan  
13 context. We're not in the plan context. There's no evidence  
14 as to the unusual circumstances, so that would be  
15 impermissible at this point.

16           Additionally, your Honor, they're using Rule 9019 to  
17 extinguish third-party rights. There is -- there are many  
18 cases, and probably the best one is the one cited in the  
19 materials. It's called SportsStuff, and let me just read to  
20 you the provision in SportsStuff because they're going much  
21 farther than they really should be going in the context of a  
22 9019. You heard previously them saying that you have to make  
23 a determination as to our consent rights in order to rule on  
24 this motion. I think it was repeated by Mr. -- counsel for  
25 the swap counterparties this morning. I didn't quite hear

1 it, but I think he did repeat that, but in SportsStuff it  
2 says a settlement between only two parties to a multi-party  
3 lawsuit is not a settlement, and a procedure to approve a  
4 compromise under 9019 cannot be used to impose an injunction  
5 on a nonsettling party. And it basically -- and it goes on,  
6 and that's precisely what I believe they are trying to do  
7 here.

8 THE COURT: I'm a little confused. Do you agree  
9 that the issue of consent rights should be determined now or  
10 not?

11 MR. PEREZ: I don't think the Court can determine  
12 that. I don't think that's before the Court, your Honor. I  
13 don't think that in the context of a 9019 or in the context  
14 of a 365 the Court can determine the rights as between a  
15 third-party to that settlement. It's got to be -- it's got  
16 to be an open issue, your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Well, but the parties can consent to  
18 that. That's why I asked. Do you consent to it or not?

19 MR. PEREZ: We do not consent to that, your Honor,  
20 absolutely not. And, your Honor, there's lots of cases --  
21 and several of them are cited, including the D.J. Christie  
22 case, which you can't -- you can't, in essence, decide things  
23 in order to prejudice people's rights, and the same thing is  
24 true, your Honor, in the context of 36 --

25 THE COURT: Well, but how can I determine whether

1 it's appropriate for the city to enter into the forbearance  
2 agreement without determining your client's consent rights?

3 MR. PEREZ: Well, your Honor, I think the Orion case  
4 speaks to that, and let me just read the provision of the  
5 Orion case, which I think is very important. And this is in  
6 the context of 365, and it was, in essence, my next argument.  
7 It says, "Finally, it's important to keep in mind that the  
8 bankruptcy court's business judgment" -- because, in essence,  
9 that's what you're going to be doing; you're going to be  
10 determining whether their business judgment in assuming this  
11 contract was appropriate -- "in deciding a motion to assume  
12 is just that -- a judgment of the sort a businessman would  
13 make. In no way is this decision a formal ruling on the  
14 underlying disputed issues, and thus will receive no  
15 collateral estoppel effect. In a given case, the bankruptcy  
16 court might decide it would be beneficial for the trustee or  
17 the debtor-in-possession to assume a certain contract. The  
18 court thinks it unlikely that a court would hold the debtor  
19 breached the contract, and thus assuming the contract would  
20 be good 'business judgment.' This 'business judgment' could  
21 turn out to be wrong, however, if a later fact  
22 finder in an adversary proceeding decides that the underlying  
23 contract was in fact breached. In such a case, the judge's  
24 wrong decision is simply an error of business judgment, not a  
25 legal error." So, your Honor, you might be making a

1 preliminary decision on that. You might be informing  
2 yourself as to the facts, but you're not making a decision on  
3 the merits, and that issue is going to be left for another  
4 day.

5 And, your Honor, there are -- the Orion case, which  
6 I read from, is probably the leading case on it, and there  
7 are several other cases, Big Rivers, GI Industries, which  
8 also address this issue and including the issue of the  
9 enforceability of the contract. We've submitted proposed  
10 language in the order which would, in essence, leave  
11 everybody's rights -- and it would -- and it would, in  
12 essence, undo many of the findings that they're asking you to  
13 make in connection with, in essence, taking away our third-  
14 party rights.

15 Finally, your Honor, is the question of the harm.  
16 In essence, this is a balancing of the harms, and there is  
17 harm to the insurers as a result of this. We have very long  
18 dated obligations. Some of them go out for more than 20  
19 years. The swaps were intended to insure against that risk,  
20 and sometimes there was -- in fact, there was at one time  
21 where there was a payment made by the insurance to the city  
22 because the interest rates were in their favor, so to that  
23 extent, taking away the hedge, in essence, does that. Ms.  
24 Ball argued that in 2009 the city had, in essence, done away  
25 and that the hedge had been undone, but, your Honor, that's



1 only in the case under this provision that they're trying to  
2 shoehorn themselves where the city would be receiving a  
3 payment, not where the city would be paid. It was never  
4 contemplated, and if you read the plain language of that  
5 section of the amended schedule, Section 5(xx), it was never  
6 contemplated that the swap insurance would be receiving a  
7 payment. It was always contemplated that the city would be  
8 receiving a payment, and if that were the case, they could  
9 have easily gone out and hedged again cheaper than they've  
10 done -- than they've done -- than they would have done  
11 because of that.

12           Additionally, your Honor, the contract  
13 administration agreement, Section 6.9.2, basically gives the  
14 swap insurers broad consent rights, and what the city and the  
15 swap counterparties are doing is is they're just trampling  
16 through our consent rights as a result of amending -- in  
17 essence, amending the swaps, taking out the provisions that  
18 are helpful, and trying to shoehorn themselves in a provision  
19 that simply doesn't work.

20           Finally, your Honor, unrelated to the swaps but more  
21 related to the DIP, the Court, in essence, instructed us  
22 to -- that we couldn't address the issue of need and that we  
23 couldn't address the issue of use of funds. If those two  
24 things are not in the record in connection with the financing  
25 motion, I question how the Court can make a good faith

1 finding if there's no evidence on any of the -- on any of  
2 those two issues. Thank you, your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

4 MR. MARRIOTT: Good morning, your Honor. What time  
5 did you say you needed to break?

6 THE COURT: I need to break at a quarter till or ten  
7 till, approximately.

8 MR. MARRIOTT: All right. I think that works for  
9 me.

10 THE COURT: Excellent.

11 CLOSING ARGUMENT

12 MR. MARRIOTT: Your Honor, Vince Marriott, Ballard  
13 Spahr, on behalf of EEPK and affiliates. I'm going to ask  
14 you to switch gears in your head now from forbearance  
15 agreement to DIP because what I'm going to be talking about  
16 is the DIP, and what I'm going to be addressing are two  
17 process issues and whether or not the city cleared two  
18 gateway hurdles to obtaining the relief they seek with  
19 respect to the post-petition financing.

20 Your Honor, one of these gateway hurdles arises  
21 under the Bankruptcy Code and one under state law, and each  
22 is designed to protect the integrity of the process so that  
23 creditors and other stakeholders are not unduly or  
24 unnecessarily prejudiced by the city's efforts to obtain  
25 post-petition secured financing from Barclays on the terms it

1 proposes here.

2           The Bankruptcy Code gateway issue is contained in  
3 364(c) with conditions, approval of secured post-petition  
4 financing on a demonstration by the debtor that unsecured  
5 financing is not available. The state gateway issue is  
6 contained in PA 436, which both requires the emergency  
7 manager to submit a proposed financing to City Council for  
8 approval or disapproval and entitles the City Council to  
9 attempt to find an alternative transaction that is at least  
10 economically equivalent to what the emergency manager  
11 proposes.

12           THE COURT: Sir, I'm advised that in the overflow  
13 courtroom they can't hear you very well. Can I ask you to  
14 turn the microphone more towards you?

15           MR. MARRIOTT: Yes. Hopefully that's better.

16           THE COURT: Yes. That sounds better.

17           MR. MARRIOTT: Seems better in here.

18           THE COURT: Yes. Go ahead.

19           MR. MARRIOTT: All right. I'm going to begin with  
20 the Bankruptcy Code and Section 364, and the statute provides  
21 specifically that it is a condition to seeking approval of  
22 secured post-petition financing or -- and/or financing which  
23 has a superpriority administrative expense that the debtor  
24 have been unable to obtain unsecured credit. It is the  
25 burden of the debtor to demonstrate that it is unable to

1 obtain such credit, and that burden cannot be met unless the  
2 debtor demonstrates it actually attempted to do so, and there  
3 are a great number of cases to this effect. The L.A. Dodgers  
4 case, a recent case out of the District of Delaware, 457  
5 Bankruptcy Reporter 308, "The Court may not approve any  
6 credit transaction under subsection (c) of Section 364 unless  
7 the debtor demonstrates that it has attempted, but failed, to  
8 obtain unsecured credit under section 364(a) or (b)."  
9 Another recent case out of the Southern District of New York,  
10 MSR Hotels & Resorts, 2013 Westlaw 5716897, "The standard  
11 here does not permit a debtor to purposely choose not to seek  
12 financing on better terms on the basis that they themselves  
13 subjectively believe that financing they've obtained is the  
14 best terms possible." I'll skip a few of these, drop down to  
15 In re. Ames Department Store, 115 Bankruptcy Reporter 34, "A  
16 court, however, may not approve any credit transaction under  
17 subsection (c) unless the debtor demonstrates that it has  
18 reasonably attempted, but failed, to obtain unsecured credit  
19 under sections 364(a) or (b)." Sorry.

20 Your Honor, the testimony of Mr. Doak was clear.  
21 The city did not ask a single lender whether it would provide  
22 unsecured credit. Mr. Doak testified,

23 "Question: As part of the solicitation process,  
24 you did not send out a solicitation document that  
25 asked parties to return bids for unsecured

1 financing; right?

2 Answer: No, we did not.

3 And did you personally ask any prospective  
4 lender -- and you did not personally ask any  
5 prospective lender if it would make the DIP loan on  
6 an unsecured basis; right?

7 Answer: I did not ask that particular  
8 question."

9 On further cross, he was asked,

10 "Question: My understanding is that you led the  
11 efforts of the city to find post-petition financing;  
12 correct?

13 Answer: Yes.

14 Okay. Did you direct anybody else to contact a  
15 prospective lender or lenders to ask if they would  
16 provide to the city unsecured credit?

17 No, I did not.

18 Did anybody do that anyway and report to you the  
19 answer?

20 Not to my knowledge, no."

21 Your Honor, indeed, when the city approached  
22 prospective lenders, it did so with an indicative term sheet  
23 that proposed to provide lenders all the collateral that  
24 ended up being part of the Barclays deal as well as a  
25 superpriority administrative expense that is also part of the

1 Barclays deal.

2           Your Honor, a brief excerpt from City Exhibit 56,  
3 the collateral swap termination loan. They describe the  
4 collateral as income tax revenues, asset proceeds collateral,  
5 quality of life loan, swap termination loan, asset proceeds,  
6 income tax revenues, quality of life loan, casino taxes, and  
7 asset proceeds collateral and a junior lien on the income  
8 tax, and all the loans were going to have a 364(c) and 503  
9 superpriority administrative expense status. This is what  
10 went out to prospective lenders. This, of course, put the  
11 rabbit in the hat and essentially reduced to zero the chances  
12 that any lender would make a proposal without collateral or  
13 without a superpriority administrative expense. Mr. Doak  
14 himself acknowledged this. He was asked,

15           "So the initial proposal that you sent out  
16 contemplated that the DIP financing would be  
17 secured; correct?

18           Yes.

19           And the collateral that the city included in its  
20 initial proposal was income tax revenue, asset  
21 proceeds, and casino revenues; correct?

22           Yes.

23           And you would agree with me that it would be  
24 unlikely that a potential lender would remove  
25 protections that went out with the city's initial

1 proposal; right?

2 Answer: I would agree."

3 The city has attempted to overcome this failure to  
4 even ask for unsecured credit by offering as opinion  
5 testimony the view of Mr. Buckfire and Mr. Doak that such  
6 credit would not have been available in any event.

7 I'll point out, Judge, that as an initial matter --  
8 this is not under 364(c) but 364(d), which has a comparable  
9 requirement that the debtor demonstrate that better credit is  
10 not available, that -- and this is the Reading Tube Industry  
11 cases. The court could not find that the debtor met its  
12 evidentiary burden based solely on opinion testimony of the  
13 chairman of the debtor's board, an individual with extensive  
14 financing experience and business acumen, that less onerous  
15 financing was not available where the debtor did not engage  
16 in an effort to approach other potential lenders.  
17 Essentially the Court -- you're being asked to do something  
18 that the Reading Tube court declined to do, and that is  
19 accept testimony from an individual who, notwithstanding  
20 extensive financing experience and business acumen, really  
21 shouldn't be making opinion testimony on this issue when all  
22 you really actually have to do is go out and ask.

23 More specifically, Judge, the availability of  
24 unsecured credit to a Chapter 9 municipal debtor is simply  
25 not presently amenable to expert testimony that should be

1 accorded any weight. First, both Mr. Buckfire and Mr. Doak  
2 acknowledged that neither has had any past experience in  
3 sourcing municipal debt. This was his testimony to that  
4 effect. Mr. Doak,

5 "Prior to this case, you had no personal  
6 experience sourcing municipal financing; isn't that  
7 correct?

8 That's correct."

9 Mr. Buckfire,

10 "My expertise is in the origin of DIP financing  
11 for corporations. This is the first municipal DIP  
12 financing we have arranged."

13 Indeed, Mr. Buckfire testified that nobody has done  
14 this before. This has never been done before. Nobody has  
15 ever done a post-petition financing for a municipality, so  
16 it's new and different. Because no one has any experience in  
17 sourcing municipal debt for a Chapter 9 debtor, there are no  
18 antecedents to provide supporting facts or data for an  
19 opinion. Under those circumstances, the prudent course would  
20 be to ask. After a certain amount of no's, Mr. Doak or  
21 Mr. Buckfire could perhaps have opined that they had  
22 sufficient data points to conclude that further inquiry would  
23 be futile, yet, as noted, neither Mr. Doak nor anyone else on  
24 his team approached a single lender about providing unsecured  
25 credit. Indeed, Mr. Doak went out to market with a proposed



1 collateral package, which surely frustrated any effort to  
2 obtain unsecured creditors -- credit. In other words, as a  
3 practical matter, no data was available from which to form a  
4 basis for an opinion on the availability of unsecured  
5 municipal credit to the city.

6 As a result of this failure to seek any input from  
7 the municipal markets at all and, thus, lacking any facts  
8 whatsoever upon which to base any opinion, Mr. Buckfire and  
9 Mr. Doak are simply expressing their own personal views on  
10 the subject of available unsecured credit, which is simply  
11 not helpful to the Court. As Judge Spector of this Court has  
12 observed citing to the Supreme Court's Daubert case, "It is  
13 not sufficient for the expert's testimony to be based merely  
14 upon subjective belief or unsupported speculation," and  
15 that's in the Dow Corning case, 237 Bankruptcy Reporter 364  
16 at 367.

17 Now, if we could put Exhibit 61 up. Ms. Ball in her  
18 argument made reference to City Exhibit 61 in support of  
19 meeting the city's burden with respect to the lack of  
20 availability of unsecured credit, and Exhibit 61 was a  
21 document produced by JPMorgan. As evidence of the lack of  
22 availability of unsecured credit, however, this exhibit  
23 suffers from two infirmities. The first is that, like the  
24 indicative term sheet that was sent to prospective lenders,  
25 the city communication to JPMorgan to which Exhibit 61 was a

1 response indicated from the outset that the city would be  
2 providing collateral. This is indicated in the document  
3 itself at the top there. The city and its advisors have  
4 identified four distinct revenue streams to be used as  
5 security to secure any potential lending facility, so, again,  
6 out of the box and when approaching JPMorgan the city was  
7 putting the rabbit in the hat.

8           Could we go back to -- Mr. Buckfire, in his  
9 testimony, confirmed this point. When he was asked by Mr.  
10 Hackney when the city sent whatever it sent to JPMorgan  
11 soliciting the response that Exhibit 61 constituted, he  
12 indicated that, "So isn't it fair to say" --

13           "Question: So isn't it fair to say,  
14 Mr. Buckfire, that the proposal that you sent out  
15 there also suggested collateral to the market?"

16           Some colloquy, then my question was,

17           "Isn't it true that when you sent that letter  
18 out --

19           Yeah.

20           -- it proposed collateral to the market?

21           Answer: Yes, it did."

22           Now, the second issue, your Honor, is as and to the  
23 extent that the city wants to use Exhibit 61 generated by  
24 JPMorgan as evidence of what was available in the market,  
25 they are actually asking the judge to rely on the opinion of

1 JPMorgan, but JPMorgan wasn't here to testify. JPMorgan  
2 wasn't here to be cross-examined. Therefore, JPMorgan is not  
3 in a position to provide opinion testimony to this Court on  
4 the availability of unsecured credit.

5 In short, your Honor, having failed to take the  
6 simple step of genuinely testing the market for the  
7 availability of unsecured credit, the city has failed to meet  
8 its burden under Section 364(c) to demonstrate the  
9 unavailability of such credit.

10 Second gateway issue, your Honor, is PA 436. Oops.  
11 This should be back to the -- Judge, Section 19 of PA 436,  
12 which is what is up on the screen, provides that the  
13 emergency manager must submit a proposal to borrow money to  
14 the Detroit City Council. Now, that requirement is in  
15 Section 12(u). They list various parts of Section 12. The  
16 requirement that a borrowing be submitted is Section 12(u),  
17 which then has ten days to approve or disapprove. In  
18 addition, the City Council is given the opportunity if it  
19 does not approve the proposal -- this is in 19(2) -- to seek  
20 and propose an alternative with the same or presumably better  
21 financial result.

22 Mr. Orr did, in fact, submit the Barclays proposal  
23 to City Council. This was City Exhibit 98. But such  
24 submission was incomplete. It did not include the fee  
25 letter, which was City Exhibit 93. The fee letter -- it is

1 the fee letter which set forth what has been called market  
2 flex, and your Honor may recall that market flex was the  
3 ability that Barclays has if the loan is approved to go out  
4 and to syndicate the loan to other lenders, and if it is  
5 necessary to achieve a successful syndication, it is entitled  
6 to raise the minimum interest rate under the facility from  
7 3.5 percent up to 6.5 percent so that the market flex  
8 provision and the specifics of it demonstrate a significant  
9 variability in what might end up being the minimum interest  
10 rate on the loan from 3.5 percent to 6.5 percent.

11 Other than the fact that there was market flex, the  
12 substance of it was never provided to counsel. This was  
13 clear from the testimony of both Mr. Doak and Mr. Orr. Mr.  
14 Doak testified that,

15 "In discussions with City Council, the substance  
16 of the market flex provision was not provided to the  
17 City Council; right?

18 Answer: No, it was not.

19 Question: The city notes the existence of  
20 market flex but does not actually disclose the  
21 specific terms of the market flex; correct?

22 Answer: Yes."

23 Mr. Orr testified first correctly that he provided  
24 to City Council his submission, Exhibit 98.

25 THE COURT: I'm sorry to interrupt you, sir, but,

1 again, I've been asked --

2 MR. MARRIOTT: Oh, I'm sorry.

3 THE COURT: -- to ask you to adjust the microphone  
4 again and try to stay closer to it.

5 MR. MARRIOTT: I apologize. I get wrapped up in my  
6 own argument. Referring to Exhibit 98, which, as I  
7 mentioned, was the -- Mr. Orr's submission under Act 436 to  
8 the City Council,

9 "But Exhibit 98, the submission to City Council,  
10 did not include a copy of the fee letter that we  
11 just reviewed, which was Exhibit 93; correct?

12 I believe that's correct.

13 Just the term sheets that were attached to the  
14 commitment letter; correct?

15 Yes."

16 And the term sheets, your Honor, did not contain the  
17 scope of the market flex. It merely identified that there  
18 was market flex. It was the fee letter that provided the  
19 substance of the market flex.

20 "Now, other than this communication to City  
21 Council regarding the proposed Barclays financing,  
22 which does not include the fee letter, which has the  
23 substance of the market flex provision, did you  
24 personally otherwise communicate to City Council the  
25 substance of the market flex provision that's

1 contained in the see letter -- in the fee letter?

2 Answer: No.

3 To your knowledge, did anybody else?

4 Not that I know of."

5 And Mr. Doak confirmed that he didn't.

6 Now, Judge, it goes without saying, but each of Mr.

7 Doak, Mr. Buckfire, and Mr. Orr confirmed it anyway. The

8 cost of a credit facility is a key component in the

9 evaluating the attractiveness of the facility. Mr. Doak,

10 "And you would agree with me that pricing was an

11 important fact when you were evaluating the various

12 proposals; right?

13 Answer: Yes, it was."

14 Mr. Buckfire,

15 "And the cost of this facility was an important

16 factor in Miller Buckfire's evaluation of the

17 proposals; isn't that right?

18 Answer: Yes."

19 Mr. Orr, who made the ultimate decision to accept

20 the financing,

21 "When you were asked earlier on direct what

22 factors you considered in making the selection, the

23 first factor you indicated was the cost of the

24 various alternatives available to you; correct?

25 Yes.

1           And, in fact, the cost of financing is an  
2           important factor in deciding whether or not to  
3           undertake a financing transaction; correct?

4           Answer: Yes."

5           In keeping with the importance of knowing the true  
6           cost of a financing facility and evaluating it, the testimony  
7           makes clear that neither Mr. Buckfire nor Mr. Orr would  
8           recommend -- I'm sorry -- neither Mr. Buckfire nor Mr. Doak  
9           would recommend and Mr. Orr would not approve a financing as  
10          to which they did not know the true cost.

11          Testimony of Mr. Doak,

12                "In fact, you would not have been in a position  
13                to recommend the transaction to Mr. Orr if you were  
14                not aware of the specifics of the market flex  
15                provision; right?

16                Answer: I think that's correct, yes."

17          Mr. Buckfire,

18                "Question: I believe you testified earlier that  
19                you ultimately recommended the Barclays proposal to  
20                the emergency manager on the basis that it was --  
21                and I think your phrase was 'the cheapest one.' Do  
22                you recall that testimony?

23                I do.

24                In order to evaluate among alternative what's  
25                the cheapest one, you have to know what the cost of

1 each of the alternatives is; correct?

2 Correct.

3 I mean otherwise there's no basis to make a  
4 comparison; correct?

5 Answer: Correct."

6 And Mr. Orr, "And, indeed" --

7 "Question: And, indeed, it would be imprudent  
8 to accept a financing proposal if you did not know  
9 what the cost of the financing would be; correct?

10 Answer: It might be.

11 Well, it might be or it would be?

12 Generally, yes."

13 Now, the city -- let me first say, having said that  
14 they wouldn't recommend a facility if they didn't know the  
15 true cost and Mr. Orr saying he wouldn't approve a facility  
16 if he didn't know the true cost, this is exactly what they  
17 asked of City Council in supposedly complying with PA 436.  
18 They recommended and sought approval of a facility as to  
19 which they failed to disclose the true potential cost and  
20 asked the city to do something that all three of them  
21 indicated they would be unwilling to do.

22 Now, the city attempts to gloss over this failure by  
23 stating that in meetings with council members -- Ms. Ball  
24 referred to this in her argument -- Mr. Doak provided to such  
25 members a range of possible rates. This was in Exhibit 90.



1 This is page 6 of Exhibit 90, including the cover page. This  
2 is the range that the city testified to and that Ms. Ball was  
3 arguing from, and it's in the middle there. And the argument  
4 is that this range covered the upside of the market flex,  
5 yet, your Honor, a range is not what was provided to Mr. Orr,  
6 but, rather, the actual terms of the market flex. If we  
7 could have Exhibit 89, and if we could go to page 6, which is  
8 the last page. Well, maybe one more page. This is what was  
9 provided to Mr. Orr. This doesn't just have some  
10 hypothetical range. This shows the actual terms of the  
11 market flex so that he had available to him the specific  
12 information. And if we could go back to the PowerPoint. And  
13 this is what Mr. Doak says. Mr. Doak testified that merely  
14 having a range of possible interest rates without knowing the  
15 actual possible interest rate would be insufficient for him  
16 to make a recommendation to the emergency manager.

17 "Okay. Now, in providing information to  
18 Mr. Orr, you didn't provide a range of potential  
19 rates from five to nine percent. You provided the  
20 actual potential interest rates, market flex and  
21 all, under each of the commitments that the city had  
22 in time -- had in hand at the time; correct?

23 Yes.

24 Would you have considered yourself adequately  
25 advising him on the potential costs of these

1 facilities? Instead of giving him the actual  
2 interest rates, you just gave him a range?

3 Answer: No."

4 Moreover, your Honor, when the time came ten days  
5 later to prevent a -- to present a briefing to City Council  
6 on the Barclays transaction itself, the only substantive rate  
7 information given was the low end of the possible rate on the  
8 Barclays loan, 3.5 percent. And if we could go to Exhibit  
9 91, which are the materials presented to City Council at that  
10 time for that briefing -- look at Exhibit 91. Under  
11 "Pricing" on page 6 of that LIBOR plus 250 basis points, 100  
12 basis points, floor; i.e., 3.5 percent as the minimum rate,  
13 what do they say about market flex? Subject to market flex.  
14 Don't say what it is. Don't see any interest rate ranges  
15 there. The only number available to City Council is 3.5  
16 percent.

17 Now, Judge, one response to this might be, well,  
18 City Council said no anyway. They just would have said no  
19 more vigorously if they'd known the complete interest rate  
20 provisions for the Barclays proposal, so no harm. Well,  
21 there are two responses to that, your Honor. The first is  
22 appointment of an emergency manager is an extraordinary step  
23 involving the shifting of control over a city from its  
24 elected representatives to a state appointee with only a  
25 limited reserved role for those elected representatives. One

1 such limited reserved role is the ability to approve or  
2 disapprove borrowings by the city. The integrity of that  
3 limited role is undermined if the emergency manager is  
4 permitted to withhold material information when seeking such  
5 approval or disapproval.

6           Moreover, just as an example, what if the City  
7 Council had instead said yes thinking the interest rate was  
8 3.5 percent only to find out later that due to market flex it  
9 had jumped to 6.5 percent? A transparent process would  
10 prevent that sort of outcome from happening. A process where  
11 material terms are kept from City Council invites such an  
12 outcome, if not here, the next time with something else, and  
13 highlights the need for the emergency manager to make full  
14 disclosure.

15           Now, second, Section 19 does not just give City  
16 Council the ability to approve or disapprove. There is the  
17 corollary right to seek an alternative proposal that would  
18 yield the same or better financial result. The City Council  
19 has -- if the City Council has withheld from it material  
20 information about the true cost of the loan proposal put  
21 forth by the emergency manager, its ability to exercise this  
22 right is frustrated, what's its target? How will it know  
23 it's found a better deal if it doesn't know the material  
24 terms of the deal before it? It may well have been  
25 impossible for City Council to find an equivalent or better

1 financing proposal at 3.5 percent, and that's all it knew in  
2 terms of what its target might be. If it had known it might  
3 go up to 6.5 percent, it might have had a better shot at  
4 finding a proposal that it could present as at least as good.

5 Accordingly, your Honor, in sum, the city has failed  
6 to satisfy its second gateway hurdle either. It has not  
7 really complied with PA 436 because it really did not provide  
8 to City Council all the material terms of the proposal it was  
9 asking it to approve and the proposal that the City Council  
10 had the right to try to seek an alternative for. Both for  
11 this reason and because of the city's failure to meet its  
12 burden under 364(c) to demonstrate the unavailability of  
13 unsecured credit, it's our position, your Honor, that the  
14 city's motion to approve post-petition financing should be  
15 denied.

16 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. Stand by, please. All  
17 right. We'll break for lunch now. I'm showing 82 minutes  
18 left for the objecting parties' arguments. We'll reconvene  
19 at 1:30, please.

20 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

21 (Recess at 11:44 a.m., until 1:30 p.m.)

22 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in session. Please  
23 be seated. Recalling Case Number 13-53846, City of Detroit,  
24 Michigan.

25 THE COURT: It appears that everyone is here. Let's

1 proceed.

2 MS. GREEN: Good afternoon, your Honor. Jennifer  
3 Green on behalf of the Retirement Systems for the City of  
4 Detroit. Before I begin, can I just confirm how much time we  
5 have left?

6 THE COURT: I'm showing 82 minutes.

7 MS. GREEN: And one additional housekeeping matter  
8 before I begin. I just wanted to inform the Court that the  
9 deposition transcripts for the witnesses who were not called  
10 live have been provided to the court clerk as of this  
11 morning.

12 THE COURT: Okay. Let me just be sure I have the  
13 ones you're thinking about. I have Mr. Turbeville.

14 MS. GREEN: Yes.

15 THE COURT: Mr. Corley.

16 MS. GREEN: Yes. There were only two.

17 THE COURT: Oh, those are the two. Okay.

18 MS. GREEN: You have them both.

19 THE COURT: Actually, one more housekeeping matter.  
20 It would help me if I could have hard copies of the other  
21 PowerPoint slideshows that were used during closing  
22 arguments --

23 MS. GREEN: Yes, your Honor.

24 THE COURT: -- if those are available.

25 MS. GREEN: How many copies would you like?

1 THE COURT: Just the one is fine.

2 MS. GREEN: Just one. Okay.

3 CLOSING ARGUMENT

4 MS. GREEN: This morning Ms. English addressed the  
5 validity of the casino revenue pledge as it relates to the  
6 assumption motion, and I will be addressing the validity of  
7 that pledge as it relates to the financing motion.  
8 Specifically, I'm addressing the proposed order submitted by  
9 the city in connection with its financing motion and whether  
10 the city has carried its burden of showing the validity of  
11 the pledge in support of the proposed Barclays loan.

12 So let's start by taking a look at the proposed  
13 order itself. The proposed order the city seeks to have  
14 entered by this Court states that the city is authorized to  
15 grant perfected security interests in and liens on the  
16 quality of life bond collateral, which is the casino revenue.  
17 And the picture here is of the proposed order, page 3. The  
18 proposed order also requests that this Court find the pledge  
19 of the casino revenue to be valid, binding, enforceable and  
20 nonavoidable. Thus, the city has the burden of establishing  
21 that its pledge of the casino revenue as collateral is valid  
22 and enforceable, but in order to do so, the city must first  
23 establish, number one, that the casino revenue can be pledged  
24 as collateral for a financial obligation of the city, and,  
25 number two, if it can be pledged, that the purpose for which

1 the city intends to use those quality of life funds in this  
2 case complies with Section 12 of the Gaming Act.

3 And with respect to this first issue, the glaring  
4 problem with the city's proposed order is that the city has  
5 not once during this proceeding taken the position that the  
6 pledge of the casino revenue is actually permissible, yet it  
7 seeks this Court to order that it is, indeed, permissible.  
8 For example, you may recall that during the city's closing  
9 arguments on January 3rd, the city emphasized how low the  
10 burden is for the city to seek approval of the swap  
11 settlement under the business judgment standard, and the city  
12 urged this Court that the lowest point of reasonableness is  
13 all that is necessary under that standard. And in support of  
14 its theory of the case, the city has argued that in order to  
15 prevail, all it has to establish is that there's a chance  
16 that the casino revenue lien is invalid; that there's  
17 arguments on both sides; and that while there may be doubt as  
18 to whether the casino revenue can even be pledged in the  
19 first place, it is this doubt and this uncertainty that is  
20 causing it to settle in the first place. And this  
21 uncertainty might be acceptable, although the objecting  
22 parties don't agree, but it might be acceptable under a Rule  
23 9019 analysis or under a business judgment analysis, but this  
24 uncertainty, which is now all that is in the evidentiary  
25 record, does not satisfy the burden the city must establish

1 for this Court to enter an order with findings that the city  
2 is actually authorized to pledge the casino revenue. The 50-  
3 50 chance that you've heard all about is not enough, for  
4 instance, to demonstrate to this Court that the casino  
5 revenue can actually be pledged in compliance with Michigan  
6 law.

7 And the second issue is, even assuming this Court  
8 were to find that generally the casino revenue can be used as  
9 collateral for a financial obligation of the city, a separate  
10 issue is that the quality of life proceeds must actually be  
11 used for one of the eight enumerated purposes under the  
12 Gaming Act, and, once again, the city has boxed itself sort  
13 of into this impossible position. It's argued that the scope  
14 of your review was so narrow that it does not have to concern  
15 itself with how the funds are used, but the problem with that  
16 is the city is now stuck with a record that is barren of any  
17 facts or testimony sufficient to enable this Court to satisfy  
18 itself that the funds will, indeed, be used in compliance  
19 with Section 12 of the Gaming Act. And, in fact, not only is  
20 the record barren of any testimony averring that the funds  
21 will be used for any particular purpose, the only affirmative  
22 testimony on point actually came from Ken Buckfire, who  
23 admitted the funds would be used only as working capital,  
24 nothing more, and, you know, not for any particular quality  
25 of life program. So as we will see in the next few slides,



1 there's nothing in the record to establish either of these  
2 two elements to the case.

3           This morning Ms. English went over the Gaming Act  
4 and the eight enumerated purposes, so I will not reread them  
5 into the record. Subsection 5 is the section that the city  
6 is seeking to hang its hat on, and it states that other  
7 programs that are designed to contribute to the improvement  
8 of the quality of life in the city. Notably, as Ms. English  
9 stated this morning, hiring, training, deployment of street  
10 patrol officers, public safety programs, things of that  
11 nature, are specifically provided for in the Gaming Act, and  
12 yet rather than commit to any of those purposes, the city has  
13 said that it wants to fall within the catch-all of the  
14 improvement of the quality of life for the citizens in the  
15 City of Detroit. But as admitted by the city and its  
16 witnesses, there's nothing in the Gaming Act and in those  
17 eight provisions in particular that permits the funds to be  
18 used as security for a loan, and Kevyn Orr admitted as much  
19 during his direct exam. And we have quoted here his  
20 testimony where he states, "Under the state's Gaming Act,  
21 there was an argument that the pledge of the casino revenue  
22 in 2009 to -- as collateral for the COPs was inappropriate.  
23 Section 12 of the Gaming Act. It was my understanding there  
24 were certain limited uses of the gaming revenue -- approved  
25 uses by state law and that there was an argument that to

1 pledge it for collateral was inappropriate." And when he was  
2 asked by his counsel why it was inappropriate, Mr. Orr  
3 explained, "there were certain specified uses under the  
4 Gaming Act generally for programs, street patrol officers,  
5 educational programs, or improve the quality of life in the  
6 city," but he admitted the act did not specify the use of  
7 gaming revenue as collateral for an unrelated debt.

8 And you may also recall that Mr. Orr mentioned that  
9 weaknesses with respect to the pledge of the casino revenue  
10 claim was that there were legal opinions in support of the  
11 pledge and that City Council had voted and even passed an  
12 ordinance supporting the pledge. Notably, with respect to  
13 the post-petition financing, there is no such legal opinion  
14 opining that the casino revenue pledge is appropriate, and  
15 City Council resoundingly voted down the proposed Barclays  
16 loan.

17 To add to this uncertainty, the city has never been  
18 willing to commit what it will use the funds for in writing  
19 in any of its papers. What we have on the screen for you is  
20 the actual motion that was filed in support, and it is  
21 Document Number 1520 on the docket, and the city would only  
22 go so far as to state that the quality of life note, quote,  
23 "may ultimately be used to fund reinvestment initiatives such  
24 as police, fire, and blight." The word "may" is the same if  
25 you continue into the proposed order that the city has filed

1 on the docket. It just states that after the loan is closed,  
2 then the city will provide some sort of report regarding what  
3 the funds are used for, not before closing and not before  
4 this Court is being asked to enter an order that actually  
5 signs off on the validity of the pledge. In other words, the  
6 city just says to the Court, "Trust us. We'll use it for a  
7 good purpose, and we'll report back 30 days after closing."  
8 And, again, the problem with this is that the city is asking  
9 for this Court to approve the use of the casino revenue  
10 without having first confirmed to the Court that it will use  
11 it for one of the purposes specified in the Gaming Act.

12 Furthermore, the city's own witnesses and documents,  
13 which make up the evidentiary record in this hearing,  
14 demonstrate that no such quality of life usage is guaranteed  
15 to occur in this case. Ken Buckfire, the city's investment  
16 banker, admitted that the quality of life loan proceeds are  
17 really intended to provide adequate working capital and that  
18 the Barclays financing is a true working capital facility.  
19 he also admitted the title of the loan as a quality of life  
20 loan is actually not the best choice of words because it  
21 probably should have just been called a working capital loan.

22 And internal e-mails such as this one also  
23 demonstrate that the proceeds are not intended to provide an  
24 improvement of the quality of life for the citizens of  
25 Detroit but, rather, to provide general fund liquidity, which

1 is consistent with Mr. Buckfire's prior testimony. And here  
2 we have an August 29th e-mail that says use of the proceeds  
3 is to financing the swap termination and provide general fund  
4 liquidity through the Chapter 9 case.

5 Jim Doak from Miller Buckfire also admitted that  
6 this moniker "quality of life" was created by Jones Day  
7 attorneys in late August of 2013 after they had had  
8 discussions relating to the restrictions in the Gaming Act,  
9 and he testified that they were aware of these limitations  
10 under Michigan law and that they had attempted to structure  
11 the loan in such a way that the casino revenue pledge would  
12 be less controversial. And he also testified that some  
13 lenders were still concerned about the casino revenue pledge  
14 as was City Council. In fact, City Council had asked a  
15 question in writing when they were doing their due diligence  
16 into the Barclays loan, and they asked a question about under  
17 the Gaming Act, which lists the restrictions on the use of  
18 the wagering taxes, which category allows the use of wagering  
19 taxes to secure the swaps or the proposed financing, and the  
20 portion that's highlighted there, the city's answer was, "In  
21 connection with the proposed post-petition financing, the  
22 city intends to rely on the federal Bankruptcy Code to  
23 authorize the pledge of collateral, including the wagering  
24 taxes," which is not an answer, and in addition to their  
25 motion, their proposed order, Jim Doak's testimony, Ken

1 Buckfire's testimony, their internal e-mails and now this  
2 written response to City Council, there has never been a  
3 commitment to use the funds for any particular purpose.

4           The deposition that was filed today is one of Mr.  
5 Irvin Corley. He was the executive policy manager tasked  
6 with actually conducting the due diligence for City Council  
7 in relation to the Barclays financing, and he testified at  
8 his deposition that the emergency manager's consultants  
9 indicated to him during this due diligence period that the  
10 state gaming law would not allow the gaming tax to be used as  
11 a pledge and that there were concerns involving using the  
12 casino revenue as a pledge.

13           In conclusion, there's nothing in the evidentiary  
14 record to support the city's position that the casino revenue  
15 can be pledged as collateral in general in any case, nor is  
16 there any evidence that the quality of life funds in this  
17 case under the Barclays loan will actually be used for a  
18 quality of life purpose as required by the Gaming Act, and,  
19 in fact, the only affirmative evidence in the record  
20 clarifies that the funds are going to be used as nothing more  
21 than straight working capital throughout the Chapter 9 case.  
22 And the city made its bed by arguing that the scope of this  
23 Court's review is so narrow that it need not concern itself  
24 with how the funds are going to be used, but now the city has  
25 to lie in that bed, and, as a result, we're stuck with a

1 record that is barren of any facts that would satisfy this  
2 Court that the funds will be used in a purpose in accordance  
3 with Michigan law.

4 THE COURT: Thank you.

5 MS. GREEN: Thank you, your Honor.

6 CLOSING ARGUMENT

7 MR. BENNETT: Good afternoon, your Honor. Ryan  
8 Bennett with Kirkland & Ellis, and I represent Syncora. Your  
9 Honor, my colleague, Stephen Hackney, sends along his  
10 regards. This morning Mrs. Hackney gave birth to a beautiful  
11 baby daughter. Steve is at home in Chicago with the family.

12 So today in my closing, your Honor, I'd like to  
13 focus on the process that the emergency manager undertook in  
14 connection with the proposed DIP financing transaction. The  
15 objectors have decided to spend some time on this issue  
16 because we believe that the process surrounding the DIP  
17 financing is important both with respect to approval of the  
18 pending DIP motion and also with respect to the overall  
19 bankruptcy case.

20 The focus of my presentation, therefore, is on the  
21 flaws in the debtor's approach to date and how such  
22 shortcomings impact the finding of reasoned business judgment  
23 that the city is requesting from your Honor. In addition,  
24 I'd like to briefly offer some thoughts on the overall  
25 process and how the debtor's handling of the DIP financing

1 and -- has the potential to frustrate plan confirmation. In  
2 both the Section 364 and Chapter 9 context, the process is  
3 just as important as the substance, and to date we feel like  
4 there have been a number of flaws in the emergency manager's  
5 process made evident by the lack of any consensus around a  
6 Chapter 9 plan to date among the debtor and any of its  
7 creditor constituencies.

8 In sum, the purpose of my closing is not just to  
9 identify flaws, though, your Honor, but, rather, to outline a  
10 better process based on both the purpose and policies behind  
11 Chapter 9 and how other municipal debtors have handled their  
12 Chapter 9 cases in the past, specifically Orange County. In  
13 particular -- and I know the Court shares my view -- I think  
14 it's important that this process be one that focuses on  
15 consensus, something that has been clearly and unfortunately  
16 absent from the transaction in the debtor's overall process  
17 to date.

18 THE COURT: You're going to argue that any such loan  
19 should be in the context of plan confirmation?

20 MR. BENNETT: Come again, your Honor.

21 THE COURT: You're going to argue that any such loan  
22 should be in the context of plan confirmation?

23 MR. BENNETT: That's part of my argument, your  
24 Honor, yes.

25 THE COURT: Well, then I hope you'll address why

1 Congress would have made Section 364 applicable in Chapter 9.

2 MR. BENNETT: Sure, and that'll come up in the  
3 context of the Orange County discussion, your Honor. Thank  
4 you. So as your Honor clearly stated in the -- that its  
5 review in relation to the DIP motion will not include the  
6 city's proposed uses and needs of the DIP financing, and  
7 while that is a limited scope of review and we certainly  
8 respect it, the debtor still must show how it's exercised  
9 sound business judgment in soliciting, negotiating, and  
10 executing the DIP, particularly at this point in its case.  
11 The Court itself -- or the city itself acknowledged that  
12 review of the DIP motion pursuant to 364 requires the Court  
13 to analyze its business judgment. Specifically, the city  
14 noted that for the DIP motion to be approved, the city's  
15 business judgment cannot run afoul of the provisions of and  
16 policies underlying the Bankruptcy Code, and the main policy  
17 and purpose underlying Chapter 9 is to allow a municipal  
18 debtor to continue its operations while it refinances or  
19 adjusts its creditors' claims with minimum in some -- in most  
20 cases no loss to creditors.

21 So to ascertain whether the debtor's business  
22 judgment is reasonable, it's important to look at the DIP  
23 motion in the context of the broader proceedings. As a  
24 threshold matter, Syncora agrees that Detroit needs help.  
25 Many of its citizens need help, but the focus of this Chapter



1 9 case is a limited one. As this Court recognized in its  
2 eligibility ruling, the debtor's focus here and now should be  
3 on building consensus around a confirmable Chapter 9 plan, a  
4 plan that adjusts Detroit's balance sheet and allows it to  
5 have access to liquidity going forward. Substantial  
6 borrowing and spending may be necessary for the city's  
7 ultimate revitalization, but this case is first and foremost  
8 a debt adjustment process. As noted, Chapter 9 is and has  
9 always been a forum to restructure municipal debts in a  
10 consensual fashion where possible. This is a Bankruptcy  
11 Court sitting in Chapter 9. It's not some type of an  
12 emergency triage center for municipal ailments. It has a  
13 focus, which is debt adjustment through a plan, and we  
14 believe that should be the debtor's focus, particularly one  
15 that's built around and focused on consensus. The city's  
16 decision, unfortunately, is, instead --

17 THE COURT: What in the Bankruptcy Code says that  
18 there is a consensus required before the city can borrow  
19 money? 364 doesn't require that.

20 MR. BENNETT: No, but --

21 THE COURT: If Congress intended that, they would  
22 not have made 364 applicable in Chapter 9 but would have made  
23 a permissive provision of plans to borrow money.

24 MR. BENNETT: Yeah. Your Honor, I think it's a  
25 sequence issue and really that, you know, 364 is available to

1 debtors in Chapter 9. No doubt about it. But the key factor  
2 here is that the debtor, for whatever reason, decided to  
3 proceed forward with this 364 request before ever having any  
4 consensus developed in the case. As Mr. Ellenberg said --

5 THE COURT: What's the problem with that?

6 MR. BENNETT: It's actually creating angst and  
7 frustration in the bankruptcy case so that because of this,  
8 for whatever reason, hurried request, we have no consensus in  
9 the case. As Mr. Ellenberg said, his clients are the only  
10 ones to date that have reached any kind of agreement with  
11 this debtor when the real focus of this process and this case  
12 should be on forming consensus around a Chapter 9 plan.  
13 Instead, we've had the opposite. We've had an alienation of  
14 consensus, and --

15 THE COURT: So the Court should deny the motion  
16 because it's impeding consensus on the plan?

17 MR. BENNETT: The Court should deny the motion for  
18 that reason because it's a -- it represents a bad exercise of  
19 the debtor's business judgment or, alternatively, the Court  
20 could adjourn the motion to be heard in connection with the  
21 Chapter 9 plan once the city then focuses on consensus. Now,  
22 there are additional risks, and I will get into that  
23 momentarily, but, your Honor, so far the date has really --  
24 the focus has really been on these piecemeal motions, these  
25 one-off transactions that have really all worked against the

1 consensus that we all want to reach in the context of this  
2 Chapter 9 case. The assumption motion was the first example.  
3 Then we had the Public Lighting Authority motion as the next,  
4 and now the DIP is the latest iteration. What's next? Will  
5 it be the art collection? Will it be the DWSD? I don't know  
6 what other, you know, more transactions need to be negotiated  
7 on this one-off basis outside of the creditor body's  
8 consensus and protections that are afforded to it through a  
9 Chapter 9 process.

10 THE COURT: I will ask you what I asked Mr.  
11 Hackney --

12 MR. BENNETT: Um-hmm.

13 THE COURT: -- when you raised the same issue about  
14 public lighting. Is it your position that the people of the  
15 City of Detroit have to wait for safe lighting for a plan of  
16 adjustment?

17 MR. BENNETT: Your Honor, if the emergency manager  
18 wants to implement initiatives, he can under state law. All  
19 right. Like your Honor has recognized, like the debtor has  
20 argued multiple times, 904 provides for that opportunity.  
21 All right. He does not need to come to the Bankruptcy Court  
22 if that's what he's trying to do. And if that -- and if he  
23 has -- now, he does, to a degree, do so at his peril to the  
24 extent -- and as I'll talk about with the Fano decision out  
25 of the Ninth Circuit, to the extent you're alienating value

1 to the detriment of creditors outside of a plan, you do  
2 create potential confirmation problems down the road, but to  
3 the extent the emergency manager needs to focus on  
4 initiatives such as public lighting, such as police, he can.  
5 He's protected. You know, he has the -- he has the -- you  
6 know, like I said earlier, this is a limited forum, I think  
7 your Honor has recognized. The thing is that he keeps coming  
8 back to you for things like good faith findings, for, you  
9 know, various other Chapter 9 bankruptcy relief that  
10 implicates issues such as -- you know, that would really put  
11 us more appropriately focused on a Chapter 9 plan. Now,  
12 again, like I said --

13 THE COURT: So the answer to my question, if I  
14 understand you correctly, was if the emergency manager  
15 decides that authorization from the Court is either necessary  
16 or appropriate, then, yes, the citizens of Detroit have to  
17 wait for plan confirmation? Do I have that right?

18 MR. BENNETT: Yes, your Honor. I think that's the  
19 appropriate use. Your Honor doesn't have to. Okay. Your  
20 Honor can enter an order approving this stuff now, as you're  
21 fully aware. There is a problem, though, there. Number  
22 one --

23 THE COURT: I'm asking you -- I'm asking your  
24 client's position on these questions.

25 MR. BENNETT: Yep.

1           THE COURT: So the citizens of Detroit have to wait  
2 for safe lighting when the city manager -- or the city  
3 emergency manager decides that it's necessary or appropriate  
4 to get court permission because that then would have to wait  
5 for plan confirmation?

6           MR. BENNETT: If the citizens -- if the City of  
7 Detroit wants to get out of bankruptcy quick -- in an  
8 expedient fashion, then it should wait before it gets that  
9 type of relief because what this is doing -- what these one-  
10 off motions are doing is creating angst and discontent among  
11 the creditor pool and potentially alienating --

12          THE COURT: What about the safety of the citizens?

13          MR. BENNETT: Pardon?

14          THE COURT: What about the safety of the citizens?

15          MR. BENNETT: Like I said, then Mr. Orr doesn't need  
16 to come to your Honor for the relief; right? He can just  
17 implement initiatives in his governance capacity of the city.  
18 The emergency manager statute is very broad.

19          THE COURT: So in deciding between necessary and  
20 appropriate process in Bankruptcy Court and citizen safety,  
21 he's got to choose one or the other?

22          MR. BENNETT: If he wants to move forward on an  
23 initiative for the benefit of the citizens, he can do so  
24 outside of Bankruptcy Court. To the extent he wants to come  
25 to Bankruptcy Court, he needs to remember what the focus is

1 about, and it's about debt adjustment through a plan with the  
2 protections associated with a plan and plan confirmation.  
3 These one-off approaches outside of that context are  
4 stretching out this process and potentially --

5 THE COURT: How is it stretching out the process?

6 MR. BENNETT: -- endanger -- your Honor, we're six  
7 months into this bankruptcy case, and there is zero consensus  
8 at this point among the city --

9 THE COURT: What about the process?

10 MR. BENNETT: -- and its creditors. The city should  
11 have been focused on a plan up front instead of spending all  
12 this money and focus on these one-off transactions that are  
13 the antithesis to it, that really are alienating creditors in  
14 the process, so the --

15 THE COURT: Where's the evidence of that?

16 MR. BENNETT: Well, the fact we don't have any  
17 consensus standing here.

18 THE COURT: Where's the evidence of that?

19 MR. BENNETT: None has been announced, none that I'm  
20 aware of, your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Wasn't there a major announcement by the  
22 mediators today of a consensus?

23 MR. BENNETT: There was an announcement about a  
24 potential deal around art. I don't know if anyone, including  
25 the potential beneficiaries of that deal, are on board with

1 that arrangement. I mean it was just a kind of --

2 THE COURT: Well, but it's progress.

3 MR. BENNETT: Potentially. I don't know, your  
4 Honor.

5 THE COURT: All progress is potential until it's  
6 done.

7 MR. BENNETT: Um-hmm. Now, I'm trying to make  
8 some -- I'm trying to understand why the -- hang on -- excuse  
9 me -- why the city is focused on going forward with these  
10 what I've called piecemeal motions. There we go.

11 THE COURT: Okay.

12 MR. BENNETT: And --

13 THE COURT: One second, sir. Okay. Go ahead, sir.

14 MR. BENNETT: Okay. Sure. And a lot of it is --  
15 comes out of some of what Mr. Buckfire said during his  
16 testimony that time is not the city's friend, it's got to  
17 move forward with this forbearance agreement, yet that record  
18 failed to establish really anything that sounded persuasive  
19 in terms of why the city should move forward with this  
20 transaction right now, both the forbearance agreement and the  
21 DIP, recognizing that they both are contractually tied.  
22 Mr. Buckfire noted the delay between executing the  
23 forbearance agreement in June and the present day worked in  
24 favor of the city as interest rate -- rising interest rates  
25 have reduced the swap termination payment. He also conceded

1 that it would be economic irrational -- economically  
2 irrational for the swap counterparties to exercise their  
3 optional early termination right as long as they were in the  
4 money. He recognized that, so I don't know where the rush  
5 comes from in the context of needing to have this forbearance  
6 agreement and DIP dealt with now versus in the plan once  
7 we've got some consensus around the table, your Honor. The  
8 city -- the evidence at trial failed to show that.

9           You know, we also hear things about that there's  
10 this 18-month term for Mr. Orr, you know, and that's used in  
11 various contexts to describe why the case needs to move  
12 faster and transactions such as the DIP and the forbearance  
13 agreement need to be expedited, and, you know, Mr. Orr's  
14 testimony, Mr. Buckfire's testimony supported that, that  
15 that's the city position, but the key thing is is that Orr's  
16 term does not expire in 18 months. The City Council can  
17 remove him by two-thirds vote, but even if they were -- okay.  
18 And we know who the City Council is. And even if they  
19 were -- okay -- we know, you know, what their position is on  
20 a lot of issues, but even if they were to remove him, the  
21 governor can put somebody new in place -- all right --  
22 because the governor can decide that the emergency situation  
23 has not been fixed, and we can -- and we can remain in  
24 emergency management until the consensus is developed and the  
25 case is executed.



1 Now, as a result of this kind of hurried approach,  
2 right, to the forbearance agreement and the DIP financing,  
3 you also have just some breakdowns in just the process around  
4 the DIP in general, as Mr. Marriott pointed out earlier;  
5 right? We've got a clear hole in the approach where the city  
6 failed to look for unsecured financing where in a scenario  
7 like this, it probably -- I would think that that would be a  
8 probable course where you've got administrative superpriority  
9 status available to you, designated revenue streams. That  
10 would seem to be at least something worth asking a couple  
11 questions.

12 THE COURT: What's hurried about the Court's  
13 consideration of a motion in -- a DIP motion that was filed  
14 on the first day five months later?

15 MR. BENNETT: I'm sorry. Can you say that one more  
16 time? I apologize.

17 THE COURT: What's hurried about the Court's  
18 consideration of a motion that was filed on the first day of  
19 the case five months later?

20 MR. BENNETT: What's hurried about it is that it's  
21 ahead of the plan, which is the main focus of a Chapter 9  
22 case and should be all of our focus. And it's distracting,  
23 and it's taking away the city's resources, and it's  
24 alienating its creditor constituents where all that energy  
25 could be focused on the end game, which is a Chapter 9 plan.

1           Now, as further evidence that the city's approach --  
2     the emergency manager's approach to the transactions are  
3     outside of its sound business judgment, the City Council, the  
4     only elected officials involved in the DIP process and  
5     arguably the people most familiar with the interests of the  
6     citizens of Detroit, emphatically rejected the DIP financing.  
7     City Council made detailed findings with respect to the  
8     proposed DIP financing, and they filed those on the docket,  
9     and I'm sure your Honor has reviewed them. Among those  
10    findings are that the proposed DIP financing transaction is  
11    an extremely complex deal on a number of fronts. It does not  
12    seem to be in the best interest of the city. The DIP appears  
13    to be, quote --

14           THE COURT: I actually have not reviewed that  
15    document. Is it in evidence here?

16           MR. BENNETT: It is. It's EEPK Exhibit 805.

17           THE COURT: 805? Thank you.

18           MR. BENNETT: The DIP appears to be putting the  
19    interests of lenders before the interests of the city and  
20    residents, end quote. The goal seems to be to ensure  
21    protection of the lenders at the detriment of all other  
22    interested parties, end quote. The presentation -- or the  
23    resolution goes on. The city still moves forward  
24    notwithstanding the City Council's political decision in that  
25    regard.

1           Now, notably the city has correctly pointed out that  
2     in the course of the process, my client, Syncora, did provide  
3     a DIP proposal to the City Council, and, now, unlike  
4     Barclays, my client is an incumbent creditor in this case,  
5     and unlike the swap counterparties, we are long in Detroit.  
6     We are going to be here, and we're not looking to exit. All  
7     right. And so we had to look at the various alternatives  
8     that were in front of us at the time understanding that we,  
9     unlike the debtor, do not dictate the process and approach,  
10    and we needed to explore contingency plans.

11           THE COURT: Better than Barclays' deal?

12           MR. BENNETT: The city determined it was not, it was  
13    not better, and the City Council -- I'm sorry.

14           THE COURT: I'm asking you.

15           MR. BENNETT: I do think our deal was better than  
16    the Barclays deal, yeah --

17           THE COURT: How?

18           MR. BENNETT: -- your Honor. Because, among other  
19    things, we had a lower -- well, let's see. What did we do?  
20    We had a -- we did not put restrictions on the asset sales,  
21    on the city's ability to make asset sales and what would  
22    happen with those proceeds, including -- and we also improved  
23    our rate so that it was consistent with Barclays' rates,  
24    reduced the fees that we'd previously put in there, but I  
25    believe there was a determination that for whatever reason we

1 were not up to snuff in terms of our --

2 THE COURT: I want to make sure I understand your  
3 position. Is it your position that the city, in proposing  
4 this lending, did not exercise sound business judgment  
5 because there was a better offer on the table --

6 MR. BENNETT: No.

7 THE COURT: -- from your client?

8 MR. BENNETT: No, your Honor, no.

9 THE COURT: Oh, all right.

10 MR. BENNETT: This is merely a footnote. I think  
11 this is -- we would want -- we want this DIP denied. We want  
12 no DIP in the case, all right, not ours, not anybody's, but  
13 we recognize --

14 THE COURT: No DIP? Okay. Why did you offer one  
15 then?

16 MR. BENNETT: No. That was where I was going with  
17 my point is that we did it because we did it as a contingency  
18 plan because we knew that -- we knew that we didn't control  
19 the process and it was likely that even when we make our  
20 objections here, were -- you know, were it to be  
21 unsuccessful, and if we've got an alternative in place, which  
22 is an alternative DIP, it gives us a fallback. Like I said,  
23 we're an incumbent creditor, so -- so I mentioned earlier  
24 Orange County, so the only other major DIP post-petition  
25 financing in Chapter 9 that we've been able to locate is

1 Orange County, and it was a significant number, 278 million,  
2 back in '95. Now, the difference, though, is notable in the  
3 context of when you compare where Orange County was in the  
4 context of its Chapter 9 cases versus where Detroit is today,  
5 so in Orange County, unlike the present case, the DIP  
6 financing had significant creditor support. It did not  
7 prejudice creditor recoveries and was negotiated in a  
8 transparent manner as part of a settlement that facilitated a  
9 resolution of all claims -- nearly all claims in the case.  
10 The Orange County proposal came later in the case, in the  
11 bankruptcy case, and closer to a plan, and a plan which  
12 provided for full creditor recovery. That's the significant  
13 difference, your Honor. Here you have creditors who to date  
14 have just seen the June 21 proposal which shows their  
15 unsecured recoveries getting significant impaired, and Orange  
16 County, on the other hand, had a scenario where those  
17 creditors got a hundred cents on the dollar.

18 Now, in further contrast -- I mean at this point the  
19 city's DIP has virtually no support, no creditor support, and  
20 was negotiated behind closed doors with little transparency,  
21 and there's almost no claims except those of the swap  
22 counterparties and at the same time allows 285 million to  
23 come on top of the capital stack to the prejudice -- to the  
24 potential prejudice and the prejudice of creditor recoveries,  
25 so this takes me to what I mentioned earlier, which is the

1 part about where I talk about how debtor's plan confirmation  
2 prospects are being permanently prejudiced. As courts have  
3 recognized, preplan expenditures by a Chapter 9 debtor may  
4 threaten the debtor's ability to confirm a plan of  
5 adjustment, and this is specifically the Ninth Circuit  
6 decision in Fano where the Fano -- where the water authority  
7 took -- the irrigation authority took money during the case  
8 and before the plan and spent it toward improvements for  
9 the -- excessive improvements toward the irrigation facility  
10 and then came later to the Bankruptcy Court in the context of  
11 its plan and said, "Look, your Honor, we only have 'X' amount  
12 of dollars left for creditor recovery, and that's what the  
13 recovery should be." Here we're concerned that a similar  
14 situation is going on. Because you have a part of the loan,  
15 at least, that's being used to fund improvements or  
16 rehabilitation and by so doing incumbering previously  
17 unincumbered collateral, we're creating a situation where  
18 there may be potential problems down the road when that  
19 collateral has been incumbered and, thus, removed from  
20 creditor recoveries, and -- all outside of the context of a  
21 Chapter 9 plan.

22 We don't think the debtor should be able to carry  
23 out this reinvestment initiative largely at the expense of  
24 creditors outside of the plan. The city's creditors, its  
25 retirees, they're entitled to the protections of a Chapter 9

1 plan, and outside of that context, there's significant  
2 opportunity for prejudice where the creditors do not have the  
3 ability to buy in with voting, with -- do not have the  
4 fundamental protections as best -- for best interest of  
5 creditors, for fair and equitable. Those tests -- those  
6 protections are not available, and there's a risk that  
7 creditors' interest can be prejudiced in the process.

8           You know, I think it's important to note that  
9 Detroit's creditors, unlike stakeholders in a traditional  
10 Chapter 11 reorganization, do not stand to benefit from the  
11 city's additional borrowings under the quality of life note.  
12 Indeed, pursuant to the DIP motion, new borrowings will be  
13 layered on top of existing creditors and used to fund civic  
14 improvements and services which will not inure to a large  
15 portion of the city's creditors' benefits. This is unlike a  
16 scenario in Chapter 11 where creditors -- pre-petition  
17 creditors might be receiving new stock, right, of the  
18 reorganized company.

19           THE COURT: Won't the city's revitalization enhance  
20 its ability to pay its debts back?

21           MR. BENNETT: That's not been clear to us from the  
22 testimony, your Honor. It looks as if this money is going  
23 out the door and not turned into any type of revenue-  
24 generating alternative, at least not for purposes of paying  
25 off our claim or for plan recovery on any of our claims,

1 certainly not for purposes of the presentation that was given  
2 to us on June 21 either. In that scenario, our recovery was  
3 fixed as of that date, so whatever the city did with its  
4 value and alienated that value, it did not inure to our  
5 benefit.

6           So, your Honor, in closing, we think that the city's  
7 business judgment would be more appropriately and responsibly  
8 exercised by abandoning this current tack of engaging in one-  
9 off preplan transactions that consistently result in  
10 substantial opposition and extensive litigation, discovery  
11 and appeals, instead focus on building consensus around a  
12 plan of adjustment that adjusts the city's balance sheet and  
13 cash flows enabling it to access the liquidity it needs to  
14 rehabilitate after it gets out of bankruptcy. This Court  
15 should deny the DIP and the forbearance agreement motions or  
16 at least adjourn them to be consistent with plan -- to be  
17 commensurate with plan confirmation. Barclays is not going  
18 anywhere. If they do, then we can just work our way down Mr.  
19 Doak's list till we find somebody who wants to stick around,  
20 but it was pretty clear that Barclays is focused on the exit  
21 financing, and this can get rolled in -- this ultimately is  
22 part of a plan. The DIP should and would be exit financing.  
23 The swap counterparties, they're not going anywhere either.  
24 They're on their sixth amendment, and they're not going to  
25 trap cash. And if they try to trap cash, trust me, Mr.



1 Hertzberg can get a TRO. Okay. We know from experience.  
2 And so I don't see the -- we don't see the imminent threat,  
3 and we think that the proper course really for this city for  
4 its citizens would be to secure the rehabilitation through a  
5 rapid -- a more expedient exit from Chapter 9 rather than  
6 trying to do the rehabilitation during Chapter 9 prior to the  
7 exit. That's all I have, your Honor.

8 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

9 MR. BENNETT: Thank you, sir.

10 CLOSING ARGUMENT

11 MR. GOLDBERG: Good afternoon, your Honor. Jerome  
12 Goldberg appearing on behalf of interested party, David Sole.  
13 I first wanted to begin by -- your Honor asked Ms. English, I  
14 believe, what the disgorgement amount was that would be being  
15 pursued if the city was able to succeed in that, and I  
16 believe the testimony of Mr. Orr was that that amount was 247  
17 million covering the amount that was paid on the swaps from  
18 2008 to 2012, and that's also documented in the June 14th  
19 financial report. I think that's 1316, Exhibit -- our  
20 Exhibit 1316. It also included approximately 50 million that  
21 was paid this year, so it would be in the neighborhood of  
22 \$300 million in terms of recovering on what has already been  
23 paid on the interest rate swaps.

24 In addition, your Honor, at the hearing on --  
25 pretrial hearing on December 13th, your Honor laid out how

1 the Court's role in this proceeding is to determine whether  
2 the settlement is fair and equitable and whether it is in the  
3 best interest of the estate as a whole. Your Honor stated  
4 you look at -- the Court looks at what the impact of the  
5 settlement might have on the plan process on the city and  
6 public's interest in reconstruction and revitalization. Your  
7 Honor, I would submit that the -- paying \$165 million in a  
8 termination amount that goes really to two banks through a  
9 third bank, Barclays, at an interest rate that's anywhere  
10 from 5.5 to 8.5. percent totaling, as Mr. Orr testified,  
11 approximately \$30 million to pay off this loan with a \$4.2  
12 million breakage fee for a total of about \$200 million hardly  
13 will help the citizens of Detroit in the revitalization  
14 process moving forward. In fact, what it does is pledge 20  
15 percent of income tax revenues for the next four years of \$4  
16 million a month or \$48 million a year, and in the city's  
17 motion -- and Mr. Orr acknowledged this on testimony -- the  
18 city's income tax revenue is approximately 232 million. It  
19 means that 20 percent of income tax revenues that can be used  
20 for revitalization and reconstruction of the city, that can  
21 be used to turn the lights on, get the busses running,  
22 providing services and also pay pensioners and workers what  
23 they're due instead will be diverted to UBS and Bank of  
24 America through Barclays. I submit that that is not -- I  
25 mean especially when you balance that against a potential

1 recovery of \$300 million, it hardly feels to me like that is  
2 in the best interest of the citizens of the city and  
3 reconstruction and revitalization.

4 In his testimony, the other objectors have  
5 eloquently, you know, gone through many of the issues that  
6 were raised in terms of why the swap agreements can be  
7 challenged on the basis of statutory grounds whether under  
8 the Bankruptcy Code or under the state law. I would just  
9 remind the Court that Mr. Orr also testified that the city  
10 had drawn up a complaint not just dealing with those issues  
11 but raising, rather, what I would call equitable issues. He  
12 testified that the city -- testified that his attorneys drew  
13 up a complaint against UBS and Bank of America alleging,  
14 among other counts, fraud, unjust enrichment, and breach of  
15 contract based on a breach of the implied duties of good  
16 faith and fair dealing and that they were ready to file that  
17 complaint if no agreement was reached. The fact that they  
18 were ready to file that complaint indicates that they believe  
19 that it was a substantive complaint; that there was a basis  
20 for that complaint to move forward, and I believe that kind  
21 of satisfies the standard, at least initially, in this motion  
22 whether this motion was to determine whether a factual  
23 predicate in a summary way of what the claim would be. The  
24 fraud count was, in part, based on problems with the LIBOR  
25 index, as testified to by Mr. Orr, and is documented based on

1 UBS's admission of fraud in dealing with the LIBOR, which is  
2 well-documented.

3 In addition, the claims were based on the following  
4 scenarios: one, that the counterparties had superior  
5 knowledge when they entered into this complex financial  
6 transaction with the city and had a duty to make clear the  
7 terms of the transaction; that the counterparties  
8 misrepresented that there was a low risk of default and  
9 termination in connection with the swaps; that Bank of  
10 America and UBS did not explain to the city the potential  
11 dangers that a termination event would mean for the city --  
12 i.e., that the city could immediately have to pay tens of  
13 millions or hundreds of millions in interest payments and the  
14 termination fee; that the city was a ticking time bomb, as  
15 Mr. Orr described it, for a default based on the lowering of  
16 the city's bond rating because of the city's financial  
17 history; and that the fact that the city's chief financial  
18 officer, Sean Werdlow, took a job with SBS, one of the  
19 counterparties at the time, who was backed up by Merrill  
20 Lynch, approximately five months after the swaps were  
21 transacted raising a red flag.

22 It should be noted that in -- Sole Exhibit 1328 is  
23 the July 31st, 2012, SEC Report on the Municipal Market --  
24 Securities Market. All of these claims that the city was  
25 drawing up in its complaint to go after the swap

1 counterparties for disgorgement to recover -- to at least  
2 disallow or subordinate the claims and even to go after a  
3 recovery of the money that's already been paid, the 300  
4 million that's been paid to the counterparties, are  
5 consistent with what is reported in this report, in this SEC  
6 report, and I would urge your Honor to take a look at pages  
7 approximately 92 to 105 of that report, which deals with  
8 swaps specifically. That report outlines a series of SEC  
9 actions that have been carried out against -- around these  
10 issues. It lays out the actions that have been taken out  
11 that led to settlements, and they included settlements  
12 against -- in the Orange County case. They included  
13 settlements in Jefferson County. They included settlements  
14 and judgments against five -- enforcement actions against  
15 five major financial actions, Bank of America, UBS, JPMorgan,  
16 Wachovia Bank, and GE Funding Capital, for their role in  
17 interest rate swaps. And most of these actions dealt with  
18 the precise issues alleged by the city, lack of transparency  
19 to the inequality, the difference when you're dealing with a  
20 financial transaction of this magnitude between a  
21 municipality and a bank in terms of understanding it,  
22 misrepresentation of the risk of -- that are incurred by a  
23 termination event that can have drastic effects, especially  
24 in a city like Detroit, which, as Mr. Orr stated, was a  
25 ticking time bomb because of its precarious financial

1 situation. It detailed potential bribery. That was an issue  
2 in Jefferson County, improper dealings with the -- with city  
3 officials in the context of securing the swaps, and it  
4 detailed also issues dealing with municipal bond rigging. In  
5 fact, another exhibit that we've attached to -- that's been  
6 admitted in this case is a final judgment -- it's Sole  
7 1321 -- on UBS municipal bond rigging that, interestingly  
8 enough, one of the bonds cited was one of the Water Board  
9 bonds in Detroit.

10 Based on the fact that, again, the -- at this stage,  
11 as your Honor indicated, the proceeding was not to take  
12 testimony to prove these claims but to say whether a  
13 predicate had gone -- was made to move forward on these  
14 claims, and we believe the Orr testimony, when viewed in the  
15 context of similar claims that have been carried out in  
16 connection with municipal bonds and especially interest rate  
17 swaps all over the country lays that predicate to move  
18 forward and to not resolve this case and remove the swaps  
19 from the purvey and jurisdiction of the Bankruptcy Court at  
20 this time.

21 But there's another issue that I think is important  
22 to look at when we examine the swaps to put them in their  
23 proper context. In Pepper v. Litton, 308 U.S. 295, the U.S.  
24 Supreme Court held that the Bankruptcy Court -- that this  
25 Court -- the Supreme Court has held that for many purposes,

1 courts of bankruptcy are essentially courts of equity, and  
2 their proceedings inherently are proceedings in equity. They  
3 have been invoked to that end so that fraud will not prevail;  
4 that substance will not give way to form; that technical  
5 considerations will not prevent substantial justice from  
6 being done. A claim which has been disallowed may be later  
7 rejected in part according to the equities in the case.  
8 Disallowance or subordination in light of equitable  
9 considerations may originally be made.

10 In examining the equities involved with the swap, I  
11 think you can't separate them from the context in which these  
12 swaps took place. The fact is Mr. Orr testified -- and it's  
13 well-documented -- that these swaps became a disaster for the  
14 City of Detroit beginning in 2008, and what happened in 2008?  
15 As Mr. Orr acknowledged, there was a financial collapse that  
16 took place in this country and that he admitted -- and I  
17 think it was somewhat enlightened in his admission -- that it  
18 was in part a product of the subprime predatory lending  
19 policies carried out by the major banks across the U.S. And,  
20 in fact, the precipitous drop in interest rates occurred when  
21 the government intervened and the Federal Reserve intervened  
22 to stimulate the banks, essentially bail them out of their  
23 failed policies and their fraudulent policies, and one of the  
24 asterisks of the bailout, as Mr. Orr testified, was the  
25 purchase of \$1.7 trillion in mortgage securities. In other

1 words, what happened in 2008 and the reason these swaps  
2 became a disaster for the city was that interest rates went  
3 down precipitously. They went down to zero, virtually zero,  
4 and it was that gap between the floating rate tied to the  
5 LIBOR and the fixed rate that caused the disaster that cost  
6 the city \$300 million already and potentially will cost the  
7 city \$500 million if this agreement is approved.

8 Exhibit 1326 to the motion hearing is a report by  
9 the City of Detroit Planning & Development Department,  
10 Neighborhood Stabilization Program Plan, and what it  
11 indicates is Detroit almost more than any other city was  
12 devastated by the subprime lending policies of the major  
13 banks. And if there's any question that there was fraud  
14 involved in these policies, I call your attention to Exhibit  
15 1324, which is excerpts from the Senate Subcommittee Report  
16 on Wall Street and the Financial Crisis.

17 The Exhibit 26 notes that from 2004 to 2006 73  
18 percent of new mortgages written in Detroit were subprime  
19 mortgages. In 2006 that means they're three percent above  
20 the prime. As of 2006, 29,000 adjustable rate mortgages or  
21 nine percent of all existing mortgages reset triggering  
22 higher payments for loan recipients, and in the case of  
23 Detroit, many of these loan recipients were on a fixed  
24 income. It resulted from 2005 to 2007 in the City of Detroit  
25 experiencing 67,000 mortgage foreclosures with two-thirds of



1 the homes foreclosed upon staying vacant. It was this  
2 imposition of subprime lending on Detroit that caused the  
3 financial collapse in many ways, the immediate collapse in  
4 the City of Detroit, and the idea -- the idea that the same  
5 banks who participated in these lending practices that had  
6 such a devastating consequence on the City of Detroit are now  
7 to be paid \$165 million with a pledge of 20 percent tax  
8 revenues is inequitable and unconscionable.

9 In fact, my client, Mr. Sole, is here today. He  
10 asked me to intervene in this case because he not only is a  
11 City of Detroit retiree facing a reduction of his benefits,  
12 as is his wife, but he lives on a block on the east side of  
13 Detroit which was a thriving residential block ten years ago,  
14 but today there are five families -- five homes left standing  
15 out of twenty on that block. The home next to his is boarded  
16 up on the right; it's boarded up on the left. Across the  
17 street there are two boarded up and a third one that's  
18 occupied by a flock of wild dogs because they didn't -- the  
19 banks didn't even bother boarding it up after foreclosure.

20 That's the impact of this crisis that's being felt  
21 by the people of the city, and I think in viewing the  
22 equities of this case it can't be separated. It isn't just  
23 about numbers. It isn't just about form. It isn't just  
24 about detail. And as a court of equity, it's important to  
25 view how are we going to move Detroit forward, and moving --

1 Detroit would not move forward if the banks who helped  
2 precipitate this crisis through their lending policies become  
3 the beneficiaries of 165 million -- really 200 million in a  
4 loan that takes them out of the bankruptcy when there's a  
5 potential to go after them, and I was excited when I heard  
6 Orr actually raise that.

7           The last point I would raise, in pursuing this  
8 litigation, Emergency Manager Orr said that he could bring  
9 in -- that he had contacted the SEC, and under the Bankruptcy  
10 Code specifically in Chapter 9 the SEC could intervene into  
11 this bankruptcy. It could help conduct the investigation of  
12 these swaps and these lending practices. The cost wouldn't  
13 just be on the city, but they would come in, and the  
14 government could come in and aid us in that if a request was  
15 made. Unfortunately, that request was not made till after  
16 August 30th, but I'm glad to hear that the request has been  
17 made and they've indicated interest, based on his own  
18 testimony.

19           Let me just end by saying there are a number of  
20 cases that I could cite that show how -- BKB Properties  
21 versus SunTrust Bank. It's a 2009 U.S. District, Lexis  
22 16284, where the Court then -- in the U.S. Eastern District  
23 the Court allowed a fraud in the inducement claim based on  
24 the fact that the bank was a far more sophisticated entity  
25 that brought a sub -- a swap transaction and allowed that to

1 be a basis and indicator of a claim for fraudulent  
2 inducement. in Yellowstone Mountain Club versus Official  
3 Committee of Unsecured Creditors, 2009 Bankruptcy, Lexis  
4 2047, the Court allowed a claim for equitable subordination  
5 to go forward on the basis that the creditor, the bank --  
6 that its policies relative to the entity who was -- received  
7 the loan was at a far unequal basis and, in fact, that they  
8 could see no basis for laying out this loan except the greed  
9 of the bank, and that was a basis for finding equitable  
10 subordination.

11 So I will end here, your Honor. I appreciate it. I  
12 think this has been a very important proceeding for the  
13 Court, and I appreciate that the Court treated it with the  
14 significance it belies because the question here is whether  
15 the banks -- at a time when the people of Detroit are facing  
16 terrible services, when we're barely surviving, when our  
17 lights aren't on, when services are being cut, when retirees  
18 are fearing the loss of pensions, to sit back and make a  
19 payment of 165 million to UBS and Bank of America, banks with  
20 a history of subprime lending that helped cause this crisis,  
21 seems unconscionable and will not allow the city to go  
22 forward. If this is examined, it's going to cause a great  
23 deal of consternation in the city, and we would hope that the  
24 Court rejects this and allows the Court to move forward to  
25 deal with these issues in the bankruptcy proceedings in a

1 proper examination of the whole issue. Thank you.

2 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. Any other remarks from  
3 objecting parties?

4 MS. ENGLISH: Could we just --

5 THE COURT: How much time is left?

6 MS. ENGLISH: Could we just have five minutes, your  
7 Honor?

8 THE COURT: I'm sorry.

9 MS. ENGLISH: Could we just have five minutes to  
10 make sure we're done?

11 THE COURT: But to answer the question, you have 25  
12 minutes remaining.

13 MS. ENGLISH: Okay. Thank you, your Honor.

14 THE COURT: All right. I'll just sit here while you  
15 decide.

16 MS. ENGLISH: That's fine. Thank you. Thank you  
17 for the time, your Honor. Mr. Marriott would like to address  
18 the Court.

19 MR. MARRIOTT: Good afternoon. I'm sorry.

20 THE COURT: And you may proceed, sir.

21 MR. MARRIOTT: Good afternoon again, your Honor.  
22 Vince Marriott, EEPK. I wanted to briefly address one point  
23 that you made in response to Mr. Bennett's argument, which  
24 was how can -- in effect, how can you ask the city to choose  
25 between the safety of its citizens and its creditors. And I

1 just wanted to indicate that we're not callous, and we're not  
2 suggesting that the city play Russian roulette with its  
3 citizens. It is not our position that the city should just  
4 become starved for cash and collapse. If you recall, before  
5 this hearing commenced, the Court ruled that under Section  
6 904 of the Bankruptcy Code it was not the province of this  
7 Court to pass judgment on the need of the city for borrowed  
8 funds or for the uses to which the city planned to put those  
9 funds. As a result, the objectors, although ready to do so,  
10 put in no evidence on those issues. I just think it is  
11 important to know -- to put in context the arguments we've  
12 made today that had we been entitled to put that evidence in,  
13 we would have put evidence in that, in our view, there's not  
14 an immediate need for funds to meet what the city is  
15 immediately capable of doing, and so we are not -- we would  
16 have, had that issue been amenable to evidence from the  
17 objectors -- I just think it's important for the Court to  
18 know that we are not operating from a perspective that it's  
19 choose between the citizens and the banks. We believe, based  
20 on our own analysis, that the city is actually not at this  
21 time confronted with that choice.

22 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Anything  
23 further? All right.

24 MS. ENGLISH: Thank you.

25 THE COURT: All right. Will the city be giving a

1 rebuttal argument?

2 MS. BALL: Yes, your Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. Before we do that, we'll  
4 take a 20-minute recess and reconvene at 2:50, please.

5 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

6 (Recess at 2:32 p.m., until 2:52 p.m.)

7 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in session. Please  
8 be seated.

9 THE COURT: Looks like everyone is here. You may  
10 proceed.

11 MS. BALL: Good afternoon, your Honor. Corinne Ball  
12 of Jones Day for the city. Your Honor, may I inquire as to  
13 how much time we have?

14 THE COURT: Sixty-eight minutes.

15 MS. BALL: Thank you, sir.

16 REBUTTAL ARGUMENT

17 MS. BALL: Your Honor, we have before you today two  
18 motions, one to approve forbearance and optional termination  
19 agreement and the other to approve a post-petition financing.  
20 The point of these motions is to enable the city to  
21 rationalize its debt structure and restore viability to the  
22 city by eliminating its most costly obligation and obtaining  
23 financing on a cost-effective basis to move forward.

24 Your Honor, these matters are before you as core  
25 matters under 28 U.S.C. 157(b) (2) (A), (B), which is the

1 allowance of claims, your Honor, (C) the obtaining credit,  
2 (K) the extent of the lien, and (O) the adjustment of debtor  
3 and creditor.

4 Your Honor, I'd like to take some time, since the  
5 evidence here after three days but more so of voluminous  
6 documents may have escaped even Ms. English's notice as to  
7 some points that might help the Court where there was  
8 evidence for points where she suggested that there weren't,  
9 but I must admit, as you know, we agree with Ms. English and  
10 Mr. Gordon to the extent that we fully understand -- and we  
11 think we do -- one of his arguments that there are litigable  
12 claims here. We do not disagree. I think we just, in the  
13 context of the city and its current circumstance, may have a  
14 different conclusion as to what's in the best interest of the  
15 city.

16 But with that, your Honor, I'd like to start with  
17 the post-petition financing and address the objections of  
18 Mr. Marriott that we did not demonstrate that unsecured  
19 credit was not available, the objections of Mr. Perez that  
20 the good faith findings aren't merited, Mr. Marriott that we  
21 didn't comply with 436, and a new one from Ms. Green on the  
22 authority for granting liens, which, as your Honor may  
23 recall, the authority that we are seeking for the provision  
24 of this pledge are authority to pledge under 364(c) as a  
25 matter of federal law.

1           Finally, your Honor, in terms of the purpose of  
2 Chapter 9 and Mr. Bennett's comments, I think we are really  
3 reminded -- and we will get there because we did talk about  
4 it in our reply -- the primary purpose of Chapter 9 is to  
5 restore viability of the city, and by that it means the  
6 provision of public services at the level it deems necessary,  
7 meaning the city, not its creditors. Well, your Honor, with  
8 that, moving ahead, I think the evidence has shown that  
9 unsecured credit is not available to the City of Detroit and  
10 the post-petition financing is the best financing available.  
11 Your Honor, we have excerpted opinions from Mr. Doak and  
12 Mr. Buckfire. And I would point out to your Honor that your  
13 Honor did qualify Mr. Doak as an expert in sourcing financing  
14 in municipal cases, and, your Honor, the reference for that  
15 is December 17th's hearing transcript at 250, lines 10  
16 through 12, despite some questions from Mr. Marriott on that  
17 point. Mr. Buckfire also qualified as an expert in  
18 restructuring finance on December 17th at 131, lines 12,  
19 through 132, lines 21.

20           In addition, your Honor, I would point out that  
21 during December 18th's hearing Mr. Buckfire, after being  
22 qualified as an opinion, was asked,

23           "Question: And in the process of going out to  
24 seek this DIP financing, did you consider the idea  
25 of seeking unsecured financing?



1 Answer: We thought about it and dismissed it as  
2 impractical.

3 Question: When you said you dismissed it as  
4 impractical, why is that?

5 Answer: Well, again, based on my experience,  
6 I've never seen any post-petition financing done on  
7 an unsecured basis. Lenders in this field always  
8 want security. They're not going to take what I  
9 would call plan risk. If there were an unsecured  
10 lender, they would be taking that, and I don't think  
11 there's any case I'm aware of where that's been  
12 done."

13 Your Honor, if we move ahead, I think we've had the  
14 discussions regarding the JPMorgan Exhibit 61. This was one  
15 of the preliminary market tests that Mr. Buckfire testified  
16 to, and it is true that they did identify general revenue  
17 sources. I think the document speaks for itself, but it  
18 clearly was another information point that informed the  
19 opinion of Mr. Doak -- Messrs. Doak and Buckfire. And we  
20 find it interesting, your Honor, that no objector could bring  
21 in any witness, expert or otherwise, who would tell this  
22 Court that their bank or financial institution was willing to  
23 lend on an unsecured basis. Indeed, as your Honor elicited  
24 from Mr. Bennett, the proposal from Syncora was secured as  
25 well and on that same basis with the exception of asset

1 proceeds.

2           Your Honor, then in discussing this with Mr. Orr,  
3 who ultimately had to make the decision, and it's his  
4 business judgment, we excerpted the evidence where it is  
5 clear that Mr. Orr had also discussed the basis and the  
6 credit available and what he was looking for. And, your  
7 Honor, I think he was quite clear that he was looking for the  
8 best deal available for the city. If we move ahead -- and I  
9 think Mr. Marriott mentioned the next exhibit, which was City  
10 Exhibit 88 -- we think the evidence has shown that the city  
11 has undertaken a robust competitive process. The terms and  
12 conditions of the post-petition financing are fair and  
13 reasonable, reflect the city's best business judgment, and  
14 are supported by reasonably equivalent -- excuse me --  
15 equivalent value and fair consideration. The evidence does  
16 establish that the city solicited 50 banks and financial  
17 institutions. It received 16 lending proposals. And as your  
18 Honor can see from page 5 of City Exhibit 88, the Barclays  
19 proposal was by far the strongest proposal. Even after that,  
20 the city would go on, as was clear from City Exhibit 89, to  
21 fully negotiate four commitment letters, and, your Honor, all  
22 of those were also secured. And what I wanted to take time  
23 with page 5 of this exhibit to share with your Honor is  
24 please note that Barclays again, even with flex, is by far  
25 the best proposal. And one might suggest to you, your Honor,

1 that, indeed, the fact of including a flex provision, which  
2 the two most competitive lenders did, in fact, do, as you can  
3 see from this exhibit, confirms that unsecured debt would not  
4 have been possible if even, in fact, on a secured basis we  
5 would have market flex to this extent.

6 I do want to add on a happier note that Mr. Orr also  
7 testified on December 18th that he was confident that we  
8 would be able to arrange exit financing for this loan rather  
9 than the scenario outlined by Mr. Goldberg. That four-year  
10 scenario outlined again by Mr. Goldberg, your Honor may  
11 recall, was a product of a limitation that we couldn't  
12 possibly have a lender who was enforcing against the city in  
13 any way that would inhibit the city's ability to provide  
14 services. So, your Honor, I think the evidence has  
15 established that the Barclays proposal is the best available.  
16 In fact, I've excerpted for your Honor's benefit the  
17 testimony of Jim Doak to that effect and, again, underscore  
18 that we provided limited collateral. It was a fully  
19 underwritten commitment by a major financial institution, and  
20 it was the most advantageous. In fact, Mr. Doak would go on  
21 to tell us that even with the market flex, it would still be  
22 the most advantageous proposal, and, in fact, he's confident  
23 that no party was willing to provide comparative overall  
24 better terms.

25 Moving on to the issues raised by Mr. Marriott under

1 436, your Honor, the city believes and has demonstrated that  
2 the City Council received more than adequate and sufficient  
3 information to assess the Barclays proposal, and for your  
4 Honor's benefit we have identified those portions of Mr.  
5 Doak's testimony where he confirms in his meetings with the  
6 individual City Council members -- and, your Honor, the  
7 materials for those meetings were City Exhibit 90 -- that he,  
8 in fact, did say that the range, even with market flex, was  
9 well within the range described to in those materials, and  
10 that range, your Honor, was five to nine percent, which more  
11 than covered the market flex ranges that we've just gone over  
12 on Exhibits 89 and 90. He also -- again, they did it with  
13 the City Council in closed session.

14 Mr. Doak would then go on to tell us that not only  
15 did he talk about the market flex, but, although Mr. Marriott  
16 is adamant that he didn't give them the fee letter, which is  
17 true, Mr. Doak has testified that he discussed the commitment  
18 fee that the city agreed to pay with Barclays. "And did you  
19 disclose it?" And he said, "Yes, I did." So, your Honor, I  
20 think --

21 THE COURT: Well, but did he testify that he  
22 disclosed to the City Council members the market flex  
23 process?

24 MS. BALL: He said -- no, your Honor. He said that  
25 he assured the individual members of the City Council that

1 the interest rates that would result from the Barclays  
2 proposal were well within the range that he provided in his  
3 materials, which were five to nine percent, which was, in  
4 fact, the range of the market flex, your Honor, if you were  
5 to look --

6 THE COURT: So without disclosing the market flex  
7 process --

8 MS. BALL: He did --

9 THE COURT: -- the consequences, how is that  
10 consistent with what PA 436 requires?

11 MS. BALL: He disclosed the range of possible  
12 consequences should flex be invoked, five percent being where  
13 no flex was invoked, which would be the best outcome to the  
14 city, and nine percent, which would be the range and the all-  
15 in cost should the flex be invoked with the fee. So I think  
16 if the City Council were thinking about an alternate  
17 proposal, they knew the range that this proposal would,  
18 indeed, cost. That was discussed as was the commitment fee,  
19 and, your Honor, we do think that is sufficient for that  
20 purpose. Your Honor may recall that market flex -- there's  
21 some commercial sensitivity around market flex, and perhaps  
22 we were a little over-sensitive to that, as your Honor's  
23 later ruling would confirm, but in terms of the consequences  
24 and impact of this Barclays proposal, the spreads were, in  
25 fact -- at the bookends of the proposal were, in fact,

1 discussed with City Council members as was the commitment  
2 fee.

3 In addition, your Honor, beyond going through the  
4 process Mr. Marriott described, which was giving the City  
5 Council notice of the proceeding, which, as we said, there  
6 were two series of meetings, individual meetings and then the  
7 closed session, City Council would then have time to submit  
8 an alternate proposal. The City Council did not approve the  
9 post-petition financing, as your Honor is aware, but it did  
10 not offer any alternate proposals either. In that case, the  
11 next step indicated under the Home Rule City Act was for the  
12 emergency manager to seek approval from the Emergency Loan  
13 Board. And, your Honor, we have excerpted an image of the  
14 order of the Emergency Loan Board, which was entered on  
15 December 20th after hearing, approving this post-petition  
16 financing with certain conditions. Primary among the  
17 conditions, your Honor, is your Honor's approval. Paragraph  
18 7 of that order authorizes the city to issue bonds in an  
19 amount not to exceed 350, in fact, recognizes at that time  
20 that the transaction might be shifting with the swap parties  
21 and, indeed, further qualifies its approval and conditions it  
22 on your Honor's approval of the settlement.

23 THE COURT: Can you please pull the microphone  
24 closer to you?

25 MS. BALL: Of course. My apologies. With that,

1 your Honor, I think that we would conclude that we have met  
2 our burden on the post-petition financing. We seek your  
3 Honor's authorization under 364(3) to grant the liens and the  
4 priority claims that are described in our papers. We also,  
5 based on the robust process that we followed, seek your  
6 Honor's findings that the process was, in fact, in good  
7 faith. The matters raised by Ms. Green when she excerpted  
8 the financing orders talk about the grant of a lien under  
9 Section 364, your Honor, and that authorization under federal  
10 law. As your Honor is well aware, 364 continued in 1978 what  
11 had long been a tradition certainly as far back as 34, the 34  
12 Act, and, again, the 37 Act, and then the Chandler Act, of  
13 certificates of indebtedness being issued by states, and it  
14 is very clear that as a matter of federal law, a Bankruptcy  
15 Court can issue and authorize liens that are prior to other  
16 liens, and it is a federal question within your powers under  
17 Section 364, and that is the foundation of what we seek and  
18 not to comply with the Gaming Board. Actually, your Honor,  
19 there is no statute governing income taxes either, and in  
20 this case -- and we are reminded of your Honor's observation  
21 that Section 901 included Section 364(c), (d), and (e) for a  
22 reason, and it was in recognition that, yes, in fact,  
23 municipalities may need to borrow, and it is that authority  
24 that we're asking you to grant us.

25 THE COURT: So your position is that even if state

1 law prohibits the granting of a lien in whatever property,  
2 Section 364 authorizes the Bankruptcy Code to allow the  
3 debtor to grant such a lien?

4 MS. BALL: We think it provides independent  
5 authority, and I'm not sure that anyone has established that  
6 it's prohibited, your Honor, at least no evidence in this  
7 hearing that state law prohibits it, but we do think that the  
8 position is that we're asking for it to be authorized as a  
9 matter of federal bankruptcy law.

10 THE COURT: Any cases on that?

11 MS. BALL: No, your Honor, just the long history of  
12 the certificates of indebtedness. And, in fact, as your  
13 Honor is well-aware, superpriority claims and superpriority  
14 liens only exist in bankruptcy and nowhere else and certainly  
15 would not be permitted under state law. If your Honor gives  
16 me a minute, there may be cases, the reason why I am  
17 struggling on that one, your Honor, but if you give me five  
18 minutes and we have time, I will get you some. I am told  
19 there are cases. That argument was not in the Retirement  
20 Systems reply or supplemental reply, so it is not in our  
21 papers, but we will endeavor, as I move through the  
22 assumption motion, to get those cases.

23 Moving on, your Honor, I think that Mr. Bennett's  
24 point we actually did cover in our reply. He suggests that  
25 the context for post-petition financing should be a plan, and



1 the standards should be confirmation standards. We disagree  
2 with both propositions. However, we did point out -- and I  
3 would point to paragraphs 49 and 50 of our reply -- that just  
4 in responding to objectors' concerns that they should have  
5 weighed a plan, Chapter 9 is about the payment of creditors  
6 and provision of essential services. We, in fact, point out  
7 that, no, that's not the case. The fundamental purpose of  
8 Chapter 9 is to provide municipal services, and it's the  
9 viability of the city. And in that case, your Honor, we  
10 would point you to the Mount Carbon case, 242 B.R. 18, from  
11 the District Court of Colorado in 1988, which is cited in our  
12 reply, and, your Honor, I would note when Mr. Bennett cites  
13 Fano, he neglected to advise you -- and I'm sorry -- it's  
14 Bankruptcy Court, District of Colorado, 1999 -- he neglected  
15 to advise you that the Ninth Circuit decided four cases that  
16 day, the same day that they decided Fano in 1940.  
17 Interestingly, Fano was the one case where there was evidence  
18 that the irrigation district -- it was not a city; it was an  
19 irrigation district -- was eminently solvent, had the power  
20 to increase taxes, and did nothing, did not even explore it,  
21 and so their plan was not approved. However, as the three  
22 cases that are discussed in Footnote 10 on page 25 of our  
23 reply, decided three other cases that day, all of them the  
24 plans were approved, so I think we have to look at Fano in  
25 the context of its unique facts, your Honor, which are that

1 you had a very solvent situation where there was no evidence  
2 that they had attempted to increase taxes in the face of  
3 evidence that they could afford to, and certainly in the  
4 three companion cases decided that day written by the same  
5 circuit judge he went the other way in the other three cases.

6 With that, your Honor, perhaps we can move on to the  
7 approval of the forbearance and optional termination  
8 agreement, which, your Honor, we seek two things, your  
9 approval under Section 365 to assume the forbearance  
10 agreement, and implicit in that, your Honor, is the  
11 settlement of claims and the allowance of the secured claim  
12 of the swap counterparties in the amount of 165 million. We  
13 and Ms. English, Mr. Gordon, Mr. Goldberg see things very  
14 similar. These are litigable claims, and they may, in fact,  
15 be litigated. They have one advantage, however, that my  
16 client does not. The emergency manager has to live in the --  
17 has to live in the real world of providing services to the  
18 residents of Detroit every day, and he has to address -- we  
19 thought of it almost, your Honor, as the missing third column  
20 in Ms. English's PowerPoint. She assumed that we would win,  
21 and we would hope if we sued we would win, but she didn't  
22 address what happens if the city loses, what would be the  
23 real impact, and yet that possibility and those consequences  
24 were things that the emergency manager had to consider  
25 because, in fact, he would have to live with it, so I would

1 think, your Honor, that the luxury of litigation -- and I  
2 don't use that phrase lightly because we have all invested  
3 somewhat heavily into what the prospects for litigation is  
4 here, and I would like to move on to offer some of our  
5 observations which tend to suggest that no outcomes are  
6 certain, no outcomes are near certain, and no outcomes are  
7 quick.

8 Certainly the issues regarding the validity of the  
9 COPs and swaps were reviewed. We have excerpted for your  
10 Honor's benefit the city exhibits that really focus on the  
11 service corps, and the one -- two of them, in particular, may  
12 be of interest to you, your Honor. Those are the  
13 transactional documents, which are Exhibits 120, 121, which  
14 are the service contracts themselves as well as the offering  
15 circular, which is Ambac 404. There is one -- well,  
16 actually, there are two -- four service contracts that they  
17 cover the obligations to the COPs and swaps. They're not  
18 separate. They're really not separate provisions. It's the  
19 same funding. It's the same provisions. The argument, on  
20 the other hand, one, they were authorized. We have  
21 ordinances. We have opinions. The opinions are appended to  
22 the offering circular that Ambac put into evidence. We have  
23 service contracts that say this is not indebtedness of the  
24 city. You have no recourse but suing as contract vendor.  
25 You are left to the annual appropriation process as opposed

1 to full faith and credit. It was clearly dealt with as a  
2 nondebt obligation of the city outside of Article 34. That  
3 evidence supports that proposition; however, in litigation  
4 the service corps should be disregarded and Act 34 and its  
5 debt limits retroactively applied to declare the swaps and  
6 COPs void ab initio. It is true -- and Ms. English is  
7 absolutely right -- that this settlement still preserves the  
8 right to continue to look at this transaction in a number of  
9 ways, 2005, 2006. The only thing it settles is the swaps and  
10 terminates the swaps. A lot of other things can be looked  
11 at, and, your Honor, the order, I think, is fairly clear on  
12 that. We do not -- Ms. English is right. We do not share  
13 her view of estoppel. We think the cases, once you get  
14 beyond the mid-20th century cases, are -- and your Honor used  
15 words differently -- I was somewhat impressed -- illegal  
16 versus ultra vires could be a very important difference for  
17 estoppel. Intra vires versus ultra vires could be a very  
18 important difference. And here, because we're talking about  
19 the facts and the representations made by the city regarding  
20 the service contracts, your Honor, I think we'd have to take  
21 that into account that it's not certain, but I would disagree  
22 with Ms. English that it is as easy to just sue the swaps and  
23 not have the core common facts, core common documents, core  
24 provisions when you're coming to Act 34 not involve the COPs.  
25 It seems to us that it is the entire transaction and

1 structure, and it is not very realistic to think that one  
2 could only attach the swaps.

3 As to issues regarding the validity of the COPs and  
4 swaps in terms of the challenges premised on fraud and  
5 unconscionability, I think it was quite clear that Mr. Orr  
6 understood those claims, evaluated those claims, ranging  
7 from -- I think he called it LIBOR price fixing as opposed to  
8 LIBOR manipulation, superior knowledge, the ticking time bomb  
9 and even the personnel question when former city CFO Werdlow  
10 joined the swap bank. Clearly those things are looked at. I  
11 also think the downsides to those claims, which involve the  
12 duration, difficulty, and fact-intensive nature of any such  
13 trial, weighed heavily on his mind.

14 When it came to issues regarding the validity of the  
15 pledge of the casino revenues, they were also reviewed.  
16 Again, we would view the role of estoppel here somewhat  
17 differently from Ms. English, and the reason we would do that  
18 here is because clearly on the finding of the pledge, there  
19 were findings of fact by the City Council at a legislative  
20 hearing, and those findings of fact are unlike one would say  
21 the mid-20th century void ab initio cases which are premised  
22 on knowledge of the law. Here there was a finding of fact,  
23 and, in fact, your Honor, there was also an opinion by a  
24 well-known law firm who opined that the pledge was proper.  
25 And in addition to that, of course, we had the letter from

1 the executive director of the Gaming Commission, who said  
2 there were no compliance issues that they saw.

3 THE COURT: Well, but let me ask this. Is there any  
4 Michigan case law that prohibits a city on the grounds of  
5 estoppel from asserting the illegality of a transaction?

6 MS. BALL: Your Honor, there is substantial case  
7 law, and it's actually coming up in another litigation before  
8 you, that says the only party that has standing to assert the  
9 illegality of that position is the state treasurer under Act  
10 34. So, your Honor, I am not aware of cases --

11 THE COURT: That's a different question. I'm  
12 asking --

13 MS. BALL: I'm not aware of cases of any private  
14 citizen where that has been held.

15 THE COURT: I'm not sure what you mean by "private  
16 citizen." My question was is there any case law that  
17 prohibits a city from asserting the illegality of a  
18 transaction that it entered into on the grounds of estoppel?

19 MS. BALL: Your Honor, when you're dealing with an  
20 intra vires, yes, Highland Park, and when you're dealing with  
21 a factual representation, yes. If the city was clearly  
22 involved in a misrepresented factual situation, there are  
23 cases, your Honor, and they would actually be more applicable  
24 to the validity of the pledge of casino revenues perhaps than  
25 the Act 34 questions, although I think that disregarding the

1 service corporations is a bit complicated. So, yes, we do  
2 know that there are cases where a city where it was intra  
3 vires, which meant a city official went beyond their  
4 authority, and where there was a fact-finding where a city  
5 was estopped from going forward. There are cases. There are  
6 not such cases, your Honor, that I am aware of in the void ab  
7 initio area, which is a distinction here.

8           Your Honor, I wanted to go on to another point that  
9 Ms. English made, and I was concerned because she had  
10 suggested that the pension obligations were not part of the  
11 2009 ordinances, and, indeed, they were. And, in fact, our  
12 next slide highlights the ordinance, which is also in  
13 evidence, that talks about the pledge being necessary as  
14 incident of the pension funding program, so I think it was in  
15 evidence, and it was not something that came out of the clear  
16 blue sky, but obviously, your Honor, there are at least two  
17 ordinances. There's a legislative hearing here, and there  
18 are a number of opinions, so I'm not surprised.

19           In terms of the issues regarding the special  
20 revenues, your Honor, we looked at that. Are casino revenues  
21 special revenues? It was studied. I think we were in the  
22 camp that there's an issue when you have a definition of  
23 special revenues which has some five different kinds of  
24 special revenues, only one of which appears to be for a  
25 construction project and others of which are very different,

1 and they include special excise taxes. We were struck by the  
2 plain meaning. After all, the Gaming Control Board Act is a  
3 1996 event, and it used the term "excise taxes" entirely  
4 independent of whatever might later happen in 2009.

5 We also were a little confused by Mr. Gordon because  
6 we think the argument that we and the banks are making is  
7 they are squarely within that plain meaning, and they are  
8 squarely within the consensual security agreement arrangement  
9 described in 922(a) -- 928(a), which, your Honor, actually --  
10 Mr. Gordon put it up in his PowerPoints -- provides that a  
11 lien granted to -- pursuant to a security agreement will  
12 continue post-petition. Clearly the collateral agreement is  
13 a security agreement, and clearly the banks, if there are  
14 special revenues, we have excise taxes that are pledged  
15 pursuant to a security agreement, and, your Honor, we're  
16 dealing with two very plain meaning arguments.

17 THE COURT: Mr. Gordon distinguishes between excise  
18 taxes and special excise --

19 MS. BALL: Special excise taxes, your Honor.

20 THE COURT: -- taxes.

21 MS. BALL: Your Honor, we can find no case that  
22 distinguishes or distinguishes as to use, and even Mr. Gordon  
23 ended up using two treatises, and we're not aware of where  
24 they have been applied. And, your Honor, we think --

25 THE COURT: Well, but does the reading you propose



1 read the word "special" out of the Code?

2 MS. BALL: I think "special" is back -- we think  
3 it's included here because it is on a particular activity.  
4 We think the casino revenue taxes are special because they  
5 are an excise tax on a particular activity, and because  
6 they're on that particular activity of gaming, we think they  
7 are within the meaning of special. We don't read it out.

8 THE COURT: Isn't an excise tax, by definition, a  
9 tax on a particular activity?

10 MS. BALL: Your Honor, I think that the legislative  
11 history tells us that it does include those, but, your Honor,  
12 I think that's as close as we can get to is reading the words  
13 "legislative history" in the statute, and I don't think we're  
14 asking you to read the word "special" out, but I do think  
15 that one has to be incredibly cognizant of the various types  
16 of secured debt that are currently outstanding not only as  
17 special excise taxes but as we have here, state intercept  
18 secured loans and many other types. This should not be  
19 construed, we would think, your Honor, to prohibit a city  
20 from financing itself.

21 THE COURT: Can you give me an example of an excise  
22 tax that is not a special excise tax?

23 MS. BALL: Sure. Smoking, tobacco. I think taxes  
24 on gasoline and cigarettes are often considered excise taxes,  
25 and I think they're pretty general. It's not a particular

1 activity. And if you think about how they're used, I think  
2 they are different. That's not a municipal activity.

3 THE COURT: If it's in relation to an activity, it's  
4 special, but if it's in relation to a product, it's not?

5 MS. BALL: I would think, your Honor, if it's not a  
6 particular product for a particular use in a city within a  
7 municipality, yeah, I think we're having trouble if we're  
8 talking about a general product that goes beyond a  
9 municipality. And those are called excise taxes, and, in  
10 fact, your Honor, they exist in 507 where we use the word  
11 somewhat differently.

12 Your Honor, we also were confronted by the opinion  
13 of a fairly well-known major law firm that did apply, and, of  
14 course, this opinion made it into evidence through the  
15 Retirement Systems.

16 THE COURT: What's the relevance of it, though?

17 MS. BALL: Your Honor, it's something you -- it's a  
18 fact that you would have to overcome. It would be something  
19 that Mr. Orr, as emergency manager, considered. He had to  
20 consider the views that were considered at the time if he was  
21 now going to attack them and rethink them, and --

22 THE COURT: Well, but if the question --

23 MS. BALL: -- he couldn't just disregard it.

24 THE COURT: If the question is a question of law,  
25 what difference does it make that some lawyer expressed an

1 opinion on it at an earlier date?

2 MS. BALL: Your Honor, I think it's a matter of  
3 diligence. If it is something as we've had, we can  
4 demonstrate through the colloquy we've just had as to what  
5 does the word "special" mean, then I think one would do  
6 diligence and see what other experts in the area have said,  
7 and this would fall into that category of diligence. He did  
8 look. He should look, and, in fact, those who would be --

9 THE COURT: So its weight depends on its persuasive  
10 value?

11 MS. BALL: I think so, your Honor --

12 THE COURT: All right.

13 MS. BALL: -- as much as a treatise if one would  
14 think about it --

15 THE COURT: All right. All right.

16 MS. BALL: -- certainly not less. If we were to  
17 move on, your Honor, I think that in evaluating the  
18 litigation, the emergency manager had to reconcile the safe  
19 harbors and what they would mean here. You've heard from the  
20 banks earlier today somewhat what the difference means  
21 between void and voidable, and, in fact, we have a very  
22 different view. We think that it was an illegal dividend in  
23 Contemporary Industries in the Eighth Circuit. The question  
24 before Judge Gonzalez was also an illegal dividend. I think  
25 we have cases now on the non-Bankruptcy Court issues that you

1 raised with the banks and with Mr. Ellenberg when you asked  
2 about this. Right now we do have two cases going neck and  
3 neck in the Seventh Circuit. Your Honor may recall SemCrude,  
4 which was a case in Delaware, and we have Bettina White as  
5 the trustee of SemCrude bringing a case post-Chapter 11 as  
6 the litigation trust to avoid matters, and, in fact, she is  
7 being -- her actions were totally disallowed as being  
8 preempted by the safe harbors. We have another case pending,  
9 your Honor, and that is the Tribune case, also a litigation  
10 trust, also seeking to move post-confirmation of a Chapter 11  
11 plan to avoid payments that clearly everyone agreed that  
12 during the bankruptcy were safe harbored. That one is on  
13 appeal, and the appeal has not yet been decided, so, your  
14 Honor, I think there is still a question not only as to the  
15 void and voidable and the doubt cast on Enron, but in answer  
16 to your question, which is where are we going with state law,  
17 what if we tried to go to a different forum -- as you know,  
18 in fact, the city, before the safe harbors attached, did go  
19 to state court and did seek relief and, in fact, had very  
20 seriously considered the importance of not being in  
21 bankruptcy to avoid those safe harbors. Your Honor, the cite  
22 for the SemCrude case is White versus Barclays Bank at 49  
23 B.R. 196. It's in our reply. And the Tribune case, which is  
24 on appeal in the Seventh Circuit going the other way, is also  
25 in our reply, your Honor. If you give me a minute, I can

1 find you that one, but it is on appeal to try to reverse that  
2 ruling and be able to go forward and attack in state court  
3 what it could not attack in the Bankruptcy Court. Moving  
4 ahead --

5 THE COURT: Well, but from a -- apart from the case  
6 law, from the standpoint of just pure logic --

7 MS. BALL: Okay.

8 THE COURT: -- why should the safe harbors be  
9 permitted to protect a transaction that under state law is  
10 void ab initio? It's as if under state law the transaction  
11 did not exist.

12 MS. BALL: Your Honor, there is a concern -- and I  
13 think Mr. Ellenberg tried to express it, and I think the  
14 legal term for it is coming through most strongly as  
15 preemption in the Second Circuit's ruling in Enron, which is  
16 that state law has to give way to federal law where there is  
17 an area where Congress has decided to act and exercise its  
18 bankruptcy power. And when it comes to contracts that are  
19 traded not only across the country and across state lines but  
20 globally, Congress intervened for many -- I think the term is  
21 often qualified financial contracts, your Honor, settlements,  
22 margin payments, swaps, forwards, commodity contracts, on the  
23 theory that this is not an area that states should be  
24 intervening in. These products operate in a market which as  
25 2008 -- as fast as the world melted down when we all saw how

1 interconnected we were, that it should be preempted, and, in  
2 fact, that's what's suggested by Enron and again by Judge  
3 Easterbrook's affirmance of the Lancelot case. In fact, we  
4 even have that view being taken when you have a clear Ponzi  
5 scheme as in the Peterson case in the Seventh Circuit, but  
6 the logic is really that Congress has spoken. This is an  
7 area that's critical to systemically important financial  
8 institutions because of their interdependence, and they have  
9 acted and do not believe that states should be meddling in  
10 this area. Do we have a case that says, yes, we have a void  
11 ab initio under --

12 THE COURT: Why is it meddling -- why is it meddling  
13 when you're talking about state control over a municipality  
14 and what it can and can't do?

15 MS. BALL: Because we actually have a swap which  
16 goes far beyond that municipality and probably involves  
17 multiple other parties beyond that municipality. Your Honor,  
18 we would have to go back to was there anything -- and I think  
19 we're getting back to was this voidable, was it void ab  
20 initio, and what does illegal really mean because it's not  
21 clear to me that illegal is one or the other when you say  
22 that, and I would think if we do have to litigate this -- and  
23 we may -- and, in fact, we may -- that we would be agreeing  
24 with Ms. English as this morning that this is an issue that  
25 is undecided. It is still undecided, your Honor, but it does

1 put us in the position of the city, when you think of  
2 complexity, duration, and expense, of evaluating how much  
3 time are we going to have to spend -- how much time and money  
4 are we going to have to spend litigating over whether or not  
5 we have the right to litigate? And I think that certainly to  
6 that extent it was a very valid concern for us because it is  
7 unclear. No one could guarantee that those casino revenues  
8 would be safe, and because, as I stand here now, I don't know  
9 whether we will be seeking an injunction from your Honor --  
10 we believe, yeah, maybe there are arguments, and we were  
11 prepared through Mr. Hertzberg and his firm to go after them,  
12 but, your Honor, how much time and how much appellate -- not  
13 even on the substance, just figuring out do we have a right  
14 to litigate before we even get to the substance, and that was  
15 a concern in this context for the city because there is no  
16 doubt here -- and I think Mr. Buckfire may have made it too  
17 clear -- that in looking at the litigation, it had to be  
18 reconciled with the needs of the city, and what were really  
19 realistically available options for the city at the time, and  
20 what did the city do to preserve its rights should  
21 circumstances change going forward, and perhaps we should  
22 turn to talking about that with your Honor's permission.

23 THE COURT: Sure. Go ahead.

24 MS. BALL: Thank you. Turning to the next -- I  
25 think this is the slide that, yes, Ms. English is right. I

1 do view this as a litigation forecast, and I do view it that  
2 way because I have seen no evidence of a loan to fund  
3 litigation, and I've seen no evidence that anyone would make  
4 a loan when what Mr. Orr testified as 20 percent of the  
5 city's revenues are under a tremendous cloud. It seems  
6 pretty speculative to me, but what does seem rational to us  
7 is to look at if we could hope for the best and maintain the  
8 status quo during litigation, what would it look like, and we  
9 did not think while we were litigating over 20 percent of our  
10 revenues that it was feasible to get a loan, and no one has  
11 come forward with any evidence to the contrary, that even  
12 that put us in a very delicate position, not impossible, not  
13 impossible, your Honor -- nothing is impossible -- but very  
14 delicate. In fact, Mr. Malhotra testified -- and your Honor  
15 may recall that you qualified Mr. Malhotra as an expert  
16 twice, once in the field of financial analysis and once as to  
17 his expert opinion on cash flow analysis, and, your Honor, he  
18 shared with us without the DIP loan if we didn't obtain  
19 financing and we had the status quo, that we were in jeopardy  
20 as early as March. He talked about what I called the hard  
21 deck, the 50 million operating capital requirements, that  
22 that's in jeopardy even earlier, and he reestablished Kevyn's  
23 concern and leveled the emergency manager's concern about the  
24 hard deck at 50 million. It's interesting, your Honor, that  
25 he had these concerns, and this is our cash, and this is



1 where our cash stands. And if we go back to Mr. Malhotra's  
2 chart, with the benefit of having, thanks in part -- large  
3 part to your Honor's ruling on August 28th, with having the  
4 casino revenues for June, July, August, September, October,  
5 November, December -- that's \$77 million we otherwise  
6 wouldn't have had, and this is still where we would be, so,  
7 your Honor, I don't think it can be taken lightly, and I do  
8 think that that was much on Mr. Buckfire's mind. We had a  
9 lot of back and forth about whether or not -- what did Mr.  
10 Orr do, what did he think, and, in fact, he would tell us  
11 that he had a very significant concern if he didn't step in  
12 and do something that this situation would quickly get out of  
13 hand. In fact, I think he testified that he considered doing  
14 nothing, and he determined that that would be fairly  
15 catastrophic because the city was running out of money. I'll  
16 get to the point made by Ms. English because perhaps June was  
17 a pinch point, which is what she has suggested, but for  
18 cities whose income is cyclical, there are always pinch  
19 points, which is why we want the DIP financing for working  
20 capital, as Mr. Buckfire testified. So it was very much on  
21 Mr. Orr's mind, and it's interesting that no objecting party  
22 has offered any rebuttal evidence with respect to financing  
23 litigation or moving forward.

24 We actually, your Honor, did have the experience,  
25 remember, of the casino revenues being trapped for a minor

1 period before we were in bankruptcy, and we did have to sue  
2 to get them back, so the concern was real, having had the  
3 Syncora experience. In fact, Mr. Orr further testified that  
4 if you were unable to get casino revenues, the consequences  
5 would be quite severe, and here, your Honor, is what he had  
6 to think about if the city lost, the third column not in the  
7 Ambac chart. The single largest most secure source of  
8 revenue would have been imperiled. Your Honor, I think that  
9 that was very important to him.

10 And, your Honor, I would just like to point out for  
11 the moment that Ms. English has talked about us rushing and  
12 rushing to June, and I wanted to spend just a few minutes on  
13 that because, as your Honor is aware -- let's go back --  
14 June, low point for the city, no doubt -- in fact, dire was  
15 the testimony -- did the deal, agreed in principle in a week,  
16 took a month to document it, but, your Honor, what  
17 Ms. English neglected to point out to you is that there was a  
18 very pressing need for protection for the city. The Syncora  
19 experience totally demonstrated that we needed protection.  
20 We needed some assurance that these revenues would be  
21 available to the city, but that wasn't turtle up. We had an  
22 escape valve. And, in fact, City Exhibits 50 to 54 confirm  
23 that we kept that escape valve alive until we had another  
24 one. Your Honor, by that I mean that we had a right to walk  
25 should we perceive the benefits of this agreement were no

1 longer necessary for the city. We kept that alive first  
2 through fifth amendments, which took us to September 23rd.  
3 Thereafter, the forbearance agreement itself, which is City  
4 Exhibit 18, Section 1.3(m), for reference -- your Honor, we  
5 had a right to walk because we failed to get an order within  
6 75 days of filing, so until December 24th when we committed  
7 before the mediator to not litigate and stay with this deal  
8 until after 1-31 if your Honor were to fail to approve it, we  
9 did have an escape valve, and we did go back, and if  
10 situation changed, there was a way to do this. I would  
11 suggest to your Honor that the fundamental key for us is we  
12 agree that the challenges are litigable. I think we disagree  
13 on the difficulty of establishing the claims, and we disagree  
14 on the timing and expense it will take, but footnote, your  
15 Honor, we do not agree that rushing is deciding anything  
16 ahead of the plan. The city's residents should not have to  
17 wait to stabilize the city's finances.

18 We also think it is fairly important to your Honor  
19 that you can determine that the issues before you right now  
20 are properly before you. We are asking you to approve  
21 assumption of the forbearance agreements -- agreement, not  
22 the swap, not the service contracts. They're all contracts  
23 with different parties at different times. It is an  
24 executory contract, and we think, your Honor, there is no  
25 doubt in our mind -- and we would urge that the cases would

1 suggest that there should be no doubt in your mind -- that  
2 matters regarding the assumption of a contract and a  
3 settlement under 9019 -- and I can focus on the post-Stern  
4 cases if that would be more helpful -- are clearly properly  
5 before you as is the allowance of a claim, as is the  
6 adjustment of debtor-creditor.

7 Your Honor, we think that your decision on the  
8 eligibility motion has confirmed what the cases tell us,  
9 which is if our matters are properly before you, then you  
10 have the ability to decide them, and that's what we are  
11 asking you to do here. There is no doubt in our mind, your  
12 Honor, that 365 and assumption is within your core authority.  
13 We think that the Sixth Circuit has recently affirmed that in  
14 a case called In re. G.A.D., Inc., 340 Fed. 3d 331, and that  
15 was just this fall. Similarly, the Seventh Circuit has said  
16 that rejection of a contract is clearly core. It's 365 even  
17 though it involves state law issues, and that was decided --  
18 that was affirmed by the Seventh Circuit in 2012, and that is  
19 Lakewood Engineering & Manufacturing Company, and it is  
20 reported -- excuse me, your Honor -- at -- it's reported in a  
21 lower court decision, 49 B.R. 306, and the particular point I  
22 would urge you to look at is on 312. It was later affirmed  
23 by the Seventh Circuit in 2012, and cert was denied by the  
24 Supreme Court, 133 Supreme Court 1790.

25 Similarly, your Honor, the Third Circuit has had two

1 cases post-Stern where 9019 settlements affecting state court  
2 were found to be core. One was New Century TRS Holdings,  
3 Inc., which is 213 Westlaw 5944049. Third Circuit decided  
4 that on November 17, 2013. And its second decision is Lazy  
5 Days' RV Center, Inc. at 213 Westlaw 3886735, which was also  
6 decided by the Third Circuit in 2013.

7 Interestingly, there's another one, your Honor, on  
8 the extent of liens and your power to decide state law issues  
9 regarding the extent of liens, their priority and their scope  
10 and termination, and interestingly, your Honor, that's an art  
11 case. It's In re. Salander O'Reilly Galleries, 453 B.R. 106,  
12 and it's in the Bankruptcy Court in New York, 2011, and would  
13 be later affirmed by the Southern District. We think, your  
14 Honor, that all parties here have agreed that the issues to  
15 approve these 365, 9019 include the enforceability and  
16 validity of the forbearance agreement. In fact, one of  
17 Syncora's lead cases, In re. III Enterprises, Inc., which was  
18 affirmed under the name Pueblo Chemical, actually holds, and  
19 I quote, "The issue of existence and enforceability of the  
20 underlying contract are threshold issues, the resolution of  
21 which is absolutely essential to adjudication of the motion."  
22 Your Honor, that case distinguishes Orion. I would  
23 distinguish Orion on multiple grounds here. The facts in  
24 Orion, as you may recall, your Honor, the underlying contract  
25 was between Showtime and Orion. There was a default, and

1 Showtime was enforcing the default. There are no defaults  
2 under the forbearance agreement. We have no problems with  
3 the forbearance agreement, and that's the agreement that  
4 we're talking about, and, in fact, because of that, knowing  
5 that, in fact, there is a contract, it has become a critical  
6 predetermination.

7 We also thought it would be interesting to your  
8 Honor to think about another case that was affirmed by the  
9 Third Circuit. Mr. Perez brought SportsStuff to your  
10 attention. SportsStuff is reminiscent of the channeling  
11 injunction cases, but they got it wrong there, but that's not  
12 the proposition I would like you to think about with  
13 SportsStuff. What I'd like you to think about is let's first  
14 start with a case called RNI Wind Down Corp., 348 B.R. 286,  
15 Bankruptcy Court, Delaware, 2006. That court was called upon  
16 to determine whether an objector to a settlement who asserted  
17 a consent right -- whether or not their consent right was  
18 necessary and whether, in fact, it was legitimate. That  
19 court determined that the objector was not a necessary party  
20 to amend the settlement agreement, and consideration of Rule  
21 9019 in the face of adjudicating that objector's consent  
22 rights more or less was a core proceeding. That decision  
23 would be affirmed by the Third Circuit at 359 Fed. Appendix  
24 352. Interestingly, if you think about SportsStuff just a  
25 little bit differently, there you had objectors to a

1 settlement -- you know, a channeling injunction wasn't under  
2 plan the way we usually think about it -- and the issue was  
3 could the court decide whether or not those objectors had  
4 rights and should pay attention to it, and you know what?  
5 That's exactly what it did. So in terms of your ability to  
6 reach the decision, SportsStuff would suggest that, yes, you  
7 can, and, yes, you should. Similarly, RNI Wind Down, yes, it  
8 is within your power to do this, your Honor, to figure out  
9 whether these consent rights and to determine that the  
10 forbearance and optional termination agreement is a valid and  
11 enforceable contract and that that's all core. There's no  
12 doubt in our mind -- and this gets to another point raised by  
13 Mr. Perez -- that settlements always have collateral  
14 consequences on third parties. There are cases to that  
15 effect -- multiple cases to the effect. Allowing a secured  
16 claim by definition adjusts debtor-credit relationships. I  
17 would point out here, however, your Honor, that we were able  
18 to resolve the reservation of rights objection that was made  
19 by the ad hoc COPs holders represented by Mr. Tom Mayer and  
20 that that provision was added to the order, which was filed  
21 with your Honor before we started this hearing and, in fact,  
22 read into the record on one of those early days by Mr. Mayer.  
23 So, your Honor, we think they're core. We think they're  
24 appropriately here. We think they are incredibly contract  
25 centric. They are legal. There is no ambiguity. There is

1 just interpretation. And with that, your Honor, I would  
2 recommend that you might take heed of an admission by the  
3 insurers. In fact, the insurers admit the express terms of  
4 the optional early termination provision did not require  
5 their consent, and that's in paragraph 23 of the amended  
6 statement of stipulated facts.

7 Your Honor, it's also very clear that 2009 changed  
8 the world, and with that, your Honor, I would turn to the  
9 optional early termination provision. We've excepted the  
10 one -- excerpted the one that's between UBS and GRS. As you  
11 know, there are four amended swaps schedules, one for GRS,  
12 one for police and fire, one for UBS, one for Syncora -- I  
13 mean one for UBS, one for BAML. Here's the optional  
14 termination provision, no insurer consent. The confirmation  
15 would have it. 2009 did change the world, but let's take a  
16 minute and think about what Mr. Perez said of -- when I think  
17 of his telling us that it's an end-run argument, almost  
18 ironic in some respects because he's saying, you know, the  
19 COPs are valid, the swaps are valid, the service corps are  
20 real, it worked for that purpose, but we should disregard the  
21 service corps when it comes to the swaps and the optional  
22 termination, and we should construe it as an end-run. Your  
23 Honor, this is not a situation where people were not  
24 represented by counsel. This is a contract between extremely  
25 sophisticated financial parties. They knew what they were



1 doing. And I think that the service corps are different  
2 until someone establishes to the contrary from the city and  
3 that this is exactly what was contemplated is that the  
4 service corps would not pay them and the service corps are  
5 not paying the swap counterparties -- whoops -- the city is.  
6 In fact, your Honor, I think it was so clear -- and you and I  
7 have had this discussion once before -- that in that fateful  
8 summer, that June 26 of 2009, the insurers would consent to  
9 the optional termination rights. Your Honor, this is just  
10 the very first paragraph of the waiver and consent of  
11 insurer, in this case, Syncora, and what we've highlighted,  
12 your Honor, is the exact same amended schedule that I just  
13 reviewed the optional termination provision from, and you  
14 will see that that amended schedule is Romanette iv in this  
15 paragraph, and there is an express consent to it.

16 Your Honor, I think it is also disappointing, maybe  
17 a little ironic -- I guess perhaps I am being too overly  
18 sensitive. One of the things we kept hearing on closing is,  
19 well, the city -- maybe it should just do nothing and it  
20 should continue funding, and we actually heard it from Mr.  
21 Perez that FGIC will suffer harm. The harm FGIC suffers is  
22 if the city doesn't continue paying the most expensive piece  
23 of debt it possibly has, that FGIC will be harmed. FGIC is a  
24 very sophisticated party, and I assume Syncora would join  
25 FGIC in these arguments. It has a separate insurance policy

1 from the COPs from the insurance policy it had from the  
2 swaps, and if, in fact, it would be harmed by the termination  
3 of the swaps, which it consented to -- and we think it's  
4 clear that they did consent to it -- why should the city and  
5 its residents be tasked with protecting Syncora and FGIC?  
6 Heaven sakes. We would think that they would be able to go  
7 out and buy their own replacement swap once this swap is  
8 terminated. They consented to it. If they'd like swap  
9 protection, the markets are there. They're free to go. I  
10 don't see why the residents should be delayed or the city  
11 should be burdened with protecting them against their own  
12 insurance contracts.

13           Moving on, your Honor, I think that the city has  
14 demonstrated that the settlement with the swap counterparties  
15 which allows a secured claim for 165 million satisfies the  
16 Bard test. As I said, we agree it's litigable, and, in fact,  
17 they may yet be litigated. Of the remaining ten objectors,  
18 eight are potential litigating parties. Many are involved in  
19 other pending litigations before you. The fact that no one  
20 would give you a number they would accept other than I  
21 respect Mr. Goldberg for his answer is not surprising to us.  
22 It's difficult to number, and I think the real issues if we  
23 continue through the Bard factors are the difficulty, if any,  
24 to be encountered in the matter of collection. Everyone  
25 erases that, your Honor, but you asked us to think about in

1 the context of that Bard factor the strength of the secured  
2 position and what it would take really to undermine it, and  
3 in this one, your Honor, we did look at the position and the  
4 city's ability to sustain litigation to attack it. This is  
5 one of those things where collection became survival, would  
6 we live to collect and how much and who would take it up and  
7 who would benefit and who would be -- what would be  
8 sacrificed in order to get there. I guess the analogy here  
9 is, your Honor, even if the operation were to be a success,  
10 there had to be a concern, and we think it does fit into the  
11 second Bard factor, that the patient could die on the  
12 operating table despite the operation's success.

13 In terms of the complexity, expense, inconvenience,  
14 and delay, your Honor may recall that Mr. Orr testified that  
15 he estimated costs -- Ms. English reminded us this morning --  
16 at roughly a million a month or six to twelve million a year.  
17 That's expensive. As to duration, I think he estimated that  
18 it would be a different duration of months between the fraud  
19 claim advocated by Mr. Goldberg and some of the others, but  
20 the full appellate prospects he has certainly suggested and  
21 we would agree and urge your Honor to consider would take far  
22 longer than six months. And that cloud over this asset, 20  
23 percent of the city's revenues would continue.

24 I have adjusted the fourth Bard factor, your Honor,  
25 because I think in Chapter 9 it's important, and I guess this

1 is where I and Mr. Bennett would part company one more time.  
2 Chapter 9 is about restoring viability to municipalities.  
3 It's about adjusting debt so they can provide services to  
4 their residents, and I think the cases on that are pretty  
5 clear, and we went over some of them that are found in  
6 paragraphs 49 and 50 of our reply on the financing.

7 If we just want to take a moment, we used to have  
8 objection, wait to see if we have the dollars to reap the  
9 discount. Those objections are gone. Wait for the retiree  
10 committee to weigh in. Well, they did weigh in. They're  
11 supporting this motion. We have then the remaining group,  
12 your Honor, and we had a lot of more information, more  
13 discovery. Well, there was more information, and there was  
14 more discovery. In five months people could learn a lot.  
15 And now we're left with two kind of camps of objectors, those  
16 who feel that given the strength of the claims, that the deal  
17 does not reflect the strength of the claims against the  
18 banks, but, as I think you heard from the banks this morning,  
19 it's the banks and the insurers versus those who are arguing  
20 it's really a matter of consent and the powers of this Court.  
21 But, your Honor, it is uncontroverted that this settlement  
22 will reduce net debt. Right now that debt, your Honor --  
23 we'll get there in a minute, but it's going to reduce it by  
24 that discount and that linear equation, speculation,  
25 unsupported -- totally unsupported speculation about 78

1 percent still doesn't controvert its reduction in net debt.  
2 And, your Honor, as we know, interest rates have gone down  
3 all this week since -- last week since Janice Yellen's  
4 confirmation, so you can imagine -- and, in fact, I know  
5 what's happened to our swap termination costs, and I would  
6 suggest, your Honor, that in light of the interest rate moves  
7 and the LIBOR curve moves, which we'll come to in a minute,  
8 that it is clear there is going to be a reduction in our net  
9 debt. It should be a substantial one.

10 What is also crystal clear is that this deal will  
11 substantially improve the cash flow of the city. Your Honor  
12 may recall that when the post-petition financing was still at  
13 the 350 level, the cash flow savings were 33 million a year.  
14 They obviously are going to be improved by the improvement of  
15 the sixth amendment and the improved deal even beyond that,  
16 so there's no controverted evidence that this will clearly  
17 improve the cash flow of the city. It will give --

18 THE COURT: I can give you about five more minutes.

19 MS. BALL: Thank you, your Honor. I think I'm kind  
20 of done other than the next slide, your Honor. We have  
21 met -- we've met our burden, I think, under 9019. The range  
22 of reasonableness I think is the test that we would urge your  
23 Honor to consider. And, your Honor, in the context that  
24 there's clearly a policy in favor of settlement, as was  
25 recognized by these same cases, your Honor, I wanted to do

1 one last, which is the LIBOR curve, and if your Honor would  
2 permit me, and then I'm done.

3           Your Honor, the LIBOR curve itself is a reflection  
4 of the market's view of interest rates. By the way, that  
5 curve changes constantly. The objectors have presented no  
6 evidence that interest rates can be predicted with any degree  
7 of certainty. In fact, the city's experience would suggest  
8 that it has suffered mightily from trying to take away and  
9 bet on interest rates. We also have the testimony, contrary  
10 to Ms. English's representations, that Kevyn Orr did, in  
11 fact, as the emergency manager, during the mediation, call  
12 his investment bankers several times to try to get an idea of  
13 what was going to happen to interest rates during the coming  
14 weeks, so he did inform himself as to what would happen.  
15 And, your Honor, if you want some understanding of what  
16 Miller Buckfire knew about the LIBOR curve, I think they had  
17 a very interesting exchange, Mr. Doak did, which I've  
18 highlighted for you, with Mr. Arnault on behalf of Syncora,  
19 and I think that Mr. Doak was quite clear that they move a  
20 lot, and it is, in fact, the market's expectation of what  
21 will happen to interest rates. And, your Honor, I don't  
22 think anyone can predict interest rates accurately, never  
23 mind predict movements in the LIBOR curve, and with that,  
24 your Honor, we would ask respectfully that you grant us an  
25 order authorizing the post-petition financing and authorizing

1 the assumption of the forbearance and optional termination  
2 agreement.

3 THE COURT: Thank you.

4 MS. BALL: Thank you.

5 THE COURT: I would propose, counsel, to reconvene  
6 this Thursday, the 16th, at 2 p.m. for the Court's decision.  
7 Any objection to that? All right. Hearing none, we'll be in  
8 recess. What?

9 MR. PLECHA: Can I just make one point of  
10 clarification, your Honor? Ryan Plecha on behalf of the  
11 retiree association parties. We have not --

12 THE COURT: If it's a matter of clarification, yes.  
13 If it's a matter of argument, no.

14 MR. PLECHA: It is not It's just pure  
15 clarification. The retiree association parties, who were the  
16 party that said the Court should wait and see for the Retiree  
17 Committee's response, still has a live objection, and it is  
18 objecting to both the swap and the forbearance agreement --

19 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

20 MR. PLECHA: -- and the DIP. Thank you.

21 THE COURT: All right. We'll be in recess.

22 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is adjourned.

23 (Proceedings concluded at 4:01 p.m.)

## INDEX

	<u>Page</u>
Closing Argument by Mr. Ellenberg	4
Closing Argument by Ms. English	21
Closing Argument by Mr. Gordon	53
Closing Argument by Mr. Perez	69
Closing Argument by Mr. Marriott	77
Closing Argument by Ms. Green	97
Closing Argument by Mr. Bennett	105
Closing Argument by Mr. Goldberg	124
Rebuttal Argument by Ms. Ball	137

WITNESSES:

None

EXHIBITS:

None

I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the sound recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter.

/s/ Lois Garrett

January 17, 2014

\_\_\_\_\_  
Lois Garrett



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

IN RE: CITY OF DETROIT, . Docket No. 13-53846  
MICHIGAN, .  
 . Detroit, Michigan  
 . January 16, 2014  
Debtor. . 2:00 p.m.  
 . . . . .

BENCH OPINION  
BEFORE THE HONORABLE STEVEN W. RHODES  
UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT JUDGE

APPEARANCES:

For the Debtor: Jones Day  
By: GREGORY SHUMAKER  
51 Louisiana Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20001-2113  
(202) 879-3768  
  
Jones Day  
By: CORINNE BALL  
222 East 41st  
New York, NY 10017-6702  
(212) 326-7844  
  
Pepper Hamilton, LLP  
By: ROBERT S. HERTZBERG  
4000 Town Center, Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
(248) 359-7333  
  
For UBS and Bank of America  
Merrill Lynch: Warner, Norcross & Judd, LLP  
By: SCOTT WATSON  
111 Lyon Avenue, NW - Suite 900  
Grand Rapids, MI 49503  
(616) 752-2465  
  
For UBS AG: Bingham McCutchen, LLP  
By: JARED R. CLARK  
399 Park Avenue  
New York, NY 10022-4689  
(212) 705-7770

## APPEARANCES (continued):

For Syncora Holdings, Ltd.,  
Syncora Guarantee, Inc., and Syncora Capital Assurance, Inc.:  
Kirkland & Ellis, LLP  
By: WILLIAM E. ARNAULT  
300 North LaSalle  
Chicago, IL 60654  
(312) 862-3062

For Detroit Retirement Systems-General Retirement System of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit:  
Clark Hill, PLC  
By: JENNIFER K. GREEN  
500 Woodward Avenue, Suite 3500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 965-8300  
  
Clark Hill, PLC  
By: ROBERT D. GORDON  
151 South Old Woodward, Suite 200  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 988-5882

For Erste Europaische Pfandbrief-und Kommunalkreditbank Aktiengesellschaft in Luxemburg, S.A.:  
Ballard Spahr, LLP  
By: VINCENT J. MARRIOTT, III  
1735 Market Street, 51st Floor  
Philadelphia, PA 19103-7599  
(215) 864-8236

For David Sole:  
Jerome D. Goldberg, PLLC  
By: JEROME D. GOLDBERG  
2921 East Jefferson, Suite 205  
Detroit, MI 48207  
(313) 393-6001

For Financial Guaranty Insurance Company:  
Williams, Williams, Rattner & Plunkett, PC  
By: MARK R. JAMES  
380 N. Old Woodward Ave., Suite 300  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 642-0333

For Ambac Assurance Corporation:  
Arent Fox, LLP  
By: CAROLINE TURNER ENGLISH  
1717 K Street, NW  
Washington, DC 20036-5342  
(202) 857-6178

For FMS Wertmanagement:  
Schiff Hardin, LLP  
By: RICK FRIMMER  
233 South Wacker Drive, Suite 6600  
Chicago, IL 60606  
(312) 258-5573

APPEARANCES (continued):

For Detroit Retired Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC  
 City Employees By: RYAN C. PLECHA  
 Association, 370 East Maple Road, 3rd Floor  
 Retired Detroit Birmingham, MI 48009  
 Police and Fire (248) 723-6263  
 Fighters Associa-  
 tion, Shirley V.  
 Lightsey, and  
 Donald Taylor:

Court Recorder: Letrice Calloway  
 United States Bankruptcy Court  
 211 West Fort Street  
 21st Floor  
 Detroit, MI 48226-3211  
 (313) 234-0068

Transcribed By: Lois Garrett  
 1290 West Barnes Road  
 Leslie, MI 49251  
 (517) 676-5092

Proceedings recorded by electronic sound recording,  
 transcript produced by transcription service.

1 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in session. Please  
2 be seated. Case Number 13-53846, City of Detroit, Michigan.

3 THE COURT: Counsel, may I ask you to put your  
4 appearances on the record at the lectern, please?

5 MS. BALL: Good afternoon, your Honor. Corinne  
6 Ball, Jones Day, for the City of Detroit.

7 MR. SHUMAKER: Good afternoon, your Honor. Greg  
8 Shumaker of Jones Day for the City of Detroit.

9 MR. HERTZBERG: Robert Hertzberg, Pepper Hamilton,  
10 City of Detroit.

11 MS. ENGLISH: Good afternoon, your Honor. Caroline  
12 Turner English from Arent Fox for Ambac.

13 MR. ARNAULT: Good afternoon, your Honor. Bill  
14 Arnault from Kirkland & Ellis on behalf of Syncora.

15 MR. MARRIOTT: Good afternoon, your Honor. Vince  
16 Marriott, Ballard Spahr, on behalf of EEPK and affiliates.

17 MR. GORDON: Good afternoon, your Honor. Robert  
18 Gordon and Jennifer Green, Clark Hill, on behalf of the  
19 Detroit Retirement Systems.

20 MR. JAMES: Good afternoon, your Honor. Mark James  
21 of Williams, Williams, Ratter & Plunkett on behalf of  
22 Financial Guaranty Insurance Company.

23 MR. GOLDBERG: Good afternoon, your Honor. Jerome  
24 Goldberg on behalf of interested party, David Sole.

25 MR. CLARK: Your Honor, Jared Clark, Bingham

1 McCutchen, UBS AG.

2 MR. PLECHA: Good afternoon, your Honor. Ryan  
3 Plecha from Lippitt O'Keefe on behalf of the retiree  
4 association parties.

5 THE COURT: Anyone here on behalf of Bank of America  
6 Merrill Lynch?

7 MR. WATSON: Good afternoon, your Honor. Scott  
8 Watson, Warner, Norcross & Judd, on behalf of UBS and Bank of  
9 America Merrill Lynch.

10 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you, sir. Is there anyone  
11 on the phone that would like to place an appearance on the  
12 record?

13 MR. FRIMMER: Your Honor, this is Rick Frimmer from  
14 Schiff Hardin on behalf of FMS.

15 THE COURT: Did we get that? Okay. This matter is  
16 before the Court on two motions. The first is the motion to  
17 approve the city's assumption of its optional termination  
18 agreement -- forbearance agreement and optional termination  
19 agreement with the swap counterparties. This was negotiated  
20 in large part pre-petition and then amended post-petition.  
21 The second matter that's before the Court is a motion to  
22 approve the city's request for certain post-petition  
23 financing. The Court will address that first motion first.

24 The motion is a bit of a hybrid motion in that it is  
25 a motion to assume an executory contract and also to approve

1 a settlement under Rule 9019. Of course, the motion to  
 2 approve the assumption is to be adjudged under Section 365 of  
 3 the Bankruptcy Code. It's unnecessary to linger over the --  
 4 whether the standards of Section 365 apply or Rule 9019  
 5 applies. The Court concludes it's the same business judgment  
 6 test regardless. It is appropriate, therefore, to consider  
 7 the following factors upon which the Court notes the parties  
 8 appear to agree. The first is the likelihood of the success  
 9 of any potential litigation that might result if the  
 10 settlement is denied. The second is the complexity, expense,  
 11 and delay of such litigation. The third is any collection  
 12 issues that appear, and the fourth involves the interests of  
 13 the city's creditors and its residents.

14 The parties have cited to the Court several cases  
 15 that describe in more detail the Court's obligation when  
 16 approval of a settlement is requested. In particular, those  
 17 authorities cited by Ms. English, Ambac's attorney, appear to  
 18 concisely state what the Court's burden is, so, for example,  
 19 the Sixth Circuit's decision in In re. MOV, Inc., 477 Federal  
 20 Appendix 310, 313, Sixth Circuit, 2012, is cited, quoted,  
 21 "When determining whether to approve a proposed settlement,  
 22 the bankruptcy court may not rubber stamp the agreement or  
 23 merely rely on the trustee's word that the settlement is  
 24 reasonable. Reynolds versus Commissioner of Internal  
 25 Revenue, 861 F.2d 469, 473, Sixth Circuit, 1988. Rather, the

1 bankruptcy court is charged with an affirmative obligation to  
2 apprise itself of the underlying facts and to make an  
3 independent judgment as to whether the compromise is fair and  
4 equitable," close quote.

5 In In re. Rankin, 438 Federal Appendix 420, 426,  
6 Sixth Circuit, 2011, the Court quoted at some length from the  
7 Supreme Court's decision in Protective Committee for  
8 Independent Stockholders of TMT Trailer Ferry, Inc. v.  
9 Anderson, 390 U.S. 414, 1968. Quote, "There can be no  
10 informed and independent judgment as to whether a proposed  
11 compromise is fair and equitable until the bankruptcy judge  
12 has appraised -- apprised himself of all of the facts  
13 necessary for an intelligent and objective opinion of the  
14 probabilities of ultimate success should the claim be  
15 litigated. Further, the judge should form an educated  
16 estimate of the complexity, expense, and likely duration of  
17 such litigation, the possible difficulties of collecting on  
18 any judgment which might be obtained, and all other factors  
19 relevant to a full and fair assessment of the wisdom of the  
20 proposed compromise. Basic to this process in every  
21 instance, of course, is the need to compare the terms of the  
22 compromise with the likely rewards of litigation."

23 In light of these authorities, the Court has  
24 undertaken the required inquiry. It has gone to some length  
25 to form an intelligent and objective opinion of the

1 probabilities of the ultimate success of any proposed  
2 litigation that the city might undertake, and the Court will  
3 review that in a moment.

4           First, to review the proposed settlement in the  
5 forbearance and optional termination agreement, this  
6 agreement permits the termination of the swap agreements upon  
7 payment by the city of \$165 million plus so-called breakage  
8 costs of \$4.2 million. The counterparties agree to forbear  
9 from terminating the swaps and from trapping gaming revenues  
10 prior to the city's optional termination. The total  
11 termination liability on the swaps as of December 31st, 2013,  
12 was \$247 million. The \$165 million settlement amount  
13 represents approximately 67 percent of that amount. The  
14 termination liability, of course, is dependent upon interest  
15 rates, which have changed from time to time during the course  
16 of these proceedings and even, of course, since December  
17 31st, 2013. Regardless, under the most recent settlement  
18 that the city asked the Court to approve, the settlement  
19 amount remains at this \$165 million amount or \$169.2 million  
20 amount. The agreement would allow the city continued access  
21 to the casino revenues of approximately \$15 per month and  
22 permits it to unwind the swap contracts at this discounted  
23 price. It also obviously eliminates potential litigation  
24 between the city and the swap counterparties, UBS and Bank of  
25 America Merrill Lynch.



1           So the Court will now review the likelihood of  
2 success of any of the various claims that the city might make  
3 against the swap counterparties and those swap  
4 counterparties' various defenses in that litigation all in  
5 the event, of course, that this motion is denied.

6           Initially, the city might well claim that the swap  
7 counterparties' lien on the casino revenue pursuant to the  
8 2009 collateral agreement is void under state law because the  
9 purpose for which the casino revenue was pledged is not a  
10 permissible purpose under MCL Section 432.212, the Michigan  
11 Gaming Control and Revenue Act. Under that Act, the  
12 permissible uses are, (i) The hiring, training, and  
13 deployment of street patrol officers; (ii) Neighborhood and  
14 downtown economic development programs designed to create  
15 local jobs; (iii) Public safety programs such as emergency  
16 medical services, fire department programs, and street  
17 lighting; (iv) Anti-gang and youth development programs; (v)  
18 Other programs that are designed to contribute to the  
19 improvement of the quality of life in the city; (vi) Relief  
20 to the taxpayers of the city from one or more taxes or fees  
21 imposed by the city; (vii) The costs of capital improvements;  
22 and, (viii) Road repairs and improvements.

23           The city might claim, therefore, that this statute  
24 does not permit gaming revenues to be used as security for a  
25 loan, especially as security for a loan that does not fit one

1 of these permissible uses under the Gaming Act.

2 In defense to this claim, the swap counterparties  
3 might well argue that the pledge of the casino revenue here  
4 in this case was permissible under Subpart (v) of MCL Section  
5 432.212 as a program designed to contribute to the  
6 improvement of the quality of life in the city and Subpart  
7 (vi) as relief to the taxpayers of the city from one or more  
8 taxes or fees imposed by the city. They would argue that  
9 this is evidenced by Detroit City Code Sections 18-16-1  
10 through 4. These municipal code sections provide that the  
11 pledge was necessary because the city was in default on the  
12 swap agreement in January of 2009 and was facing the threat  
13 of a large termination payment. Moreover, Section 4(k)  
14 specifically provides that, one -- quote, "one, pledging the  
15 wagering tax property will improve the quality of life in the  
16 city beyond what it would be in the absence of such action;  
17 and, two, pledging the wagering tax property will  
18 increase" -- sorry -- "will reduce taxes levied or imposed by  
19 the city or to be levied or imposed by the city from what  
20 they would be in the absence of such action," close quote.

21 In addition to these City Council findings, the  
22 executive director of the Michigan Gaming Control Board  
23 stated in a 2009 letter to the city's outside gaming counsel  
24 that, "Upon review of this matter, I do not find any  
25 compliance issues at this time." Finally, in addition, the

1 swap counterparties would point to an opinion letter from  
2 Lewis & Munday, a law firm retained by the city in 2009,  
3 stating that the pledge of the casino revenue, quote, "will  
4 constitute authorized purposes," close quote, under the  
5 Michigan Gaming and Control Act.

6 Now, to these responses by the swap counterparties,  
7 the city might respond that the connection between curing the  
8 default under the swap agreement in 2009 and improving the  
9 quality of life of the city -- of the citizens of Detroit is  
10 a tenuous connection. They would -- or the city would  
11 further argue that it is not at all clear that the  
12 legislative findings by the Detroit City Council or the  
13 opinion letters of the attorneys can validate the collateral  
14 agreement if it otherwise represents an impermissible use of  
15 the casino revenues under the Michigan Gaming and Control  
16 Act. In a second claim that the city might make, the city  
17 might argue that the casino revenue lien did not survive the  
18 filing of the bankruptcy petition, so under this claim, the  
19 city would argue that even if the swap counterparties' lien  
20 on the casino revenues is valid under state law, that lien  
21 does not survive the bankruptcy filing under Section 552(a)  
22 of the Bankruptcy Code because it is not a statutory lien and  
23 is not proceeds.

24 In response, the swap counterparties might argue  
25 that the collateral agreement did create a statutory lien in

1 the casino revenue because it was created by the enactment of  
2 the City Council of Municipal Code Sections 18-16-1 through  
3 7. In response to that argument by the swap counterparties,  
4 the city might respond that the City Council only enacted  
5 these sections to effectuate the terms of the collateral  
6 agreement to which the parties had already agreed. For  
7 example, Section 18-16-12 states, quote, "All obligations of  
8 the city under this ordinance and the definitive documents  
9 are contractual obligations," close quote.

10 The city would further argue here that even if the  
11 lien does survive -- or excuse me -- does not survive the  
12 filing of the petition under Section 552 -- I'm sorry. I  
13 have my party wrong here. The swap counterparties would  
14 argue that even if the lien does not survive the filing of  
15 the petition under Section 552, the lien would survive the  
16 filing of the bankruptcy petition under Section 928 of the  
17 Bankruptcy Code. That section provides, quote,  
18 "Notwithstanding section 552(a), special revenues acquired by  
19 the debtor after the commencement of this case shall remain  
20 subject to any lien resulting from any security agreement  
21 entered into by the debtor before the commencement of the  
22 case"; thus, the swap counterparties would argue that the  
23 lien may survive if the casino revenues constitute special  
24 revenues.

25 In response to that, the city would argue that the

1 definition of "special revenues" in Section 902(2)(B) does  
2 not apply to casino revenues because casino revenues were not  
3 created specifically for the purpose of financing the  
4 collateral agreement. Special revenues, the city would note,  
5 include special excise taxes under Section 902(b)(2), but the  
6 casino revenues constitute general excise taxes.

7         The city would further argue that the Bankruptcy  
8 Code safe harbors for swap agreements in several sections of  
9 the Bankruptcy Code, including Section 362(b)(17) and Section  
10 560, do not apply to either the swap agreement or to the 2009  
11 collateral agreement. Thus, the city would argue that the  
12 swap counterparties may not trap the casino revenue during  
13 the pendency of the bankruptcy case. Section 362(b)(17)  
14 provides in pertinent part that the automatic stay does not  
15 operate as a stay of the exercise by a swap participant or a  
16 financial participant of any contractual right related to any  
17 swap agreement. Similarly, Section 560 provides in pertinent  
18 part that the exercise of any contractual right of any swap  
19 participant to cause the liquidation, termination, or  
20 acceleration of one or more swap agreements shall not be  
21 stayed, avoided, or otherwise limited by operation of any  
22 provision of this title or by any order of a court or  
23 administrative agency in any proceeding under this title.  
24 The city would claim that these safe harbors do not apply,  
25 however, because the safe harbors only protect swap

1 participants, as that term is defined in Section 101(53C),  
2 quote, "An entity that, at the time of the filing of the  
3 petition, has an outstanding swap agreement with the debtor,"  
4 close quote. The city would claim that if the swap  
5 counterparties had a valid swap agreement with anyone, it was  
6 with the service corporations, not the city.

7 The swap counterparties would respond in defense to  
8 this claim that they were actually in an agreement with the  
9 city. The city controlled the service corporations, they  
10 would maintain, and remains responsible for any of the  
11 service corporations' obligations under the swap agreement  
12 and the collateral agreement.

13 The city would also claim that the swap harbors do  
14 not apply if the swap agreement and the collateral agreement  
15 are void ab initio; that is to say, from the beginning. The  
16 idea is here that if the agreements are void from the  
17 beginning, ab initio, under state law, they are simply not  
18 swap-related -- there are simply no swap-related contractual  
19 rights to enforce. Moreover, if the swap counterparties'  
20 alleged rights are avoided, it will be by operation of state  
21 law, not by any court proceeding under the Bankruptcy Code.

22 On the other hand, the swap counterparties would  
23 argue in defense that this argument by the city ignores the  
24 purpose of the safe harbors, which is to protect the  
25 nationwide derivatives markets from the bankruptcy of a

1 single party. In response to that, the city would argue that  
2 the problem with this defense is a logic problem. They would  
3 ask how can the safe harbors protect contractual rights that  
4 do not exist under state law? While a distinction must be  
5 drawn or may be drawn between void and voidable agreements,  
6 the city argues that it has litigable claims that the swap  
7 agreement and the collateral agreement are void and have been  
8 from the outset.

9 Of course, the advantageous result to the city and  
10 the reason to pursue this claim is that if its claim to  
11 invalidate the collateral agreement is sustained, it would  
12 free up the gaming revenue for use in providing city services  
13 and also perhaps to allow this property -- these revenue --  
14 these gaming revenues to serve as collateral for loans.

15 In the absence of the settlement, the city might  
16 also pursue a potential claim challenging the underlying swap  
17 agreements themselves. The city would argue that the swaps  
18 themselves are invalid because the city did not comply with  
19 the Revised Municipal Finance Act called Act 34, MCL Section  
20 141.2101 and following. Specifically, MCL Section 141.2317,  
21 which governs swap transactions entered into by  
22 municipalities, requires either (a) that the interest under  
23 the agreement constitutes a limited tax full faith and credit  
24 pledge from the general funds of the municipality or (b)  
25 subject to any existing contracts, the interest under the

1 agreement shall be payable from any available money or  
2 revenue sources, including revenues that shall be specified  
3 in the agreement, securing the municipal security in  
4 connection with which the agreement is entered into. And the  
5 city would contend that neither of those conditions for a  
6 city to enter into a swap transaction were met here.

7 In response, the swap counterparties would assert  
8 that Act 34 does not apply because the swap agreements were  
9 between the swap counterparties and the service corporations,  
10 not the city. In response to that, the city might argue that  
11 the service corporations are a sham and should be  
12 disregarded, and they would also assert that the agreement  
13 between the city and the service corp. is itself a swap  
14 agreement as that term is broadly defined in the Bankruptcy  
15 Code.

16 In response -- in partial response to at least the  
17 argument that service corporations are a sham, the swap  
18 counterparties might argue the doctrine of in pari delicto or  
19 unclean hands may prevent the city from arguing that the  
20 service corporations should be disregarded. As noted, the  
21 city might also claim that the agreements between the service  
22 corporations and the city were themselves swap agreements  
23 covered by Act 34 but that the service contracts are  
24 themselves unenforceable because they, too, fail to comply  
25 with Act 34. The swap counterparties might argue that the



1 city has powers under the Home Rule Act which could  
2 independently authorize the swap agreements, and, of course,  
3 the swap counterparties would certainly argue that the same  
4 safe harbor provisions of the Bankruptcy Code that the Court  
5 discussed earlier in connection with the city's challenge to  
6 the collateral agreement apply to protect the swap agreements  
7 themselves.

8           The city's challenge to invalidate the swap  
9 agreements has potentially very advantageous consequences for  
10 the city. If successful, not only would the city be released  
11 from any obligation to the swap counterparties, but the city  
12 might also recover the alleged \$300 million that it has  
13 already paid to the swap counterparties. In response, of  
14 course, the swap counterparties might have an *in pari delicto*  
15 defense to that claim.

16           As we drill down further here, we find a question  
17 that the parties did not actually address, and that is what  
18 if the collateral agreement is found to be void under the  
19 Michigan Gaming Act or that it does not survive the  
20 bankruptcy filing under Sections 552 and 928 but that the  
21 swap agreement is enforceable? The question may become will  
22 the city then be able to treat the termination liability as  
23 an unsecured claim and impair it in the plan process, or will  
24 the safe harbor provisions require the city to pay the claim  
25 in full even though it's unsecured? It appears to the Court

1 that it is more likely that Section 560 of the Bankruptcy  
2 Code does require the termination claim to be paid in full  
3 even if it is unsecured. This makes much higher, of course,  
4 the stakes of the city's claim that the swap agreements are  
5 void under Act 34.

6 There is also, as Mr. Goldberg argued, a potentially  
7 broader series of challenges to the swap agreements and the  
8 collateral agreement, for that matter, as well, that they  
9 were induced by fraud, are subject to equitable  
10 subordination, or that they were unconscionable. And, of  
11 course, the readily identifiable defense to these by the swap  
12 counterparties would be that the city was well-represented in  
13 these transactions, that these transactions were negotiated  
14 at arm's length, and that there was no fraud or coercion or  
15 undue influence or any wrongdoing on their part.

16 The Court must emphasize, having outlined these  
17 various claims and defenses, that it is not for the Court at  
18 this time to decide these issues, and that's true even though  
19 the depth of the parties' presentations on them were just  
20 about as if motions for summary judgment were before the  
21 Court. Rather, the Court is simply to evaluate the  
22 likelihood of success. The Court has carefully considered  
23 that question and has determined that the city is reasonably  
24 likely to succeed on its challenges to the collateral  
25 agreement under the Gaming Act and the Bankruptcy Code. The

1 Court further concludes that the city is reasonably likely to  
2 succeed on its challenge to the swap agreements under PA 34.  
3 As to the city's other potential claims, while they are  
4 certainly not frivolous, their likelihood of success is less  
5 apparent on the record before the Court at this time.

6 The Court will now review the other factors to be  
7 taken into account in determining whether to approve this  
8 settlement. Addressing the delay, complexity, and cost of  
9 the litigation, the Court must conclude, of course, that  
10 these are substantial considerations here. Certainly the  
11 issue of the validity of the trap of the casino revenues can  
12 be promptly resolved by this Court through summary judgment.  
13 It is less clear, of course, how quickly appeals would be  
14 resolved. The same can be said concerning the city's  
15 challenge to the swap agreements under Public Act 34. Any  
16 other challenges, however, that the city might pursue are  
17 very fact-intensive and would require substantial discovery,  
18 some perhaps even international in scope, and that litigation  
19 might take years if the city decides to pursue that. The  
20 expenses, especially the legal expenses, of filing a lawsuit  
21 challenging the collateral agreement and the underlying swap  
22 agreements, for filing a motion for a preliminary injunction,  
23 and for filing a motion for summary judgment on the legal  
24 issues involved in challenging these agreements would be  
25 undoubtedly substantial but, given the amount of money at

1 stake, relatively insignificant.

2 Addressing now the issue of collectibility, the  
3 Court concludes that nothing in the record suggests that this  
4 is any issue here except that, as noted earlier, if the swap  
5 counterparties are unsecured and if their claims are not  
6 protected by Section 560 of the Bankruptcy Code, their  
7 termination fee may be subject to impairment through the plan  
8 of adjustment.

9 Addressing now the interest of the public and  
10 creditors, in weighing this factor, the Court considers the  
11 fact that the city is requesting the Court's approval to  
12 replace its old obligations under the swap agreements and the  
13 collateral agreement, which the city concedes as to which it  
14 has litigable claims against the enforcement of them, with  
15 new obligations that would be fully protected both by  
16 security interests and by court approval. The Court stated  
17 earlier and states again that it will not participate in or  
18 permit the city to perpetuate the very kinds of hasty and  
19 imprudent financial decision-making that led to the  
20 disastrous swaps and COPs transactions. Those practices have  
21 already caused great harm to the city's creditors and to its  
22 citizens. In the Court's view, one goal of this Chapter 9  
23 case is to end these practices so that the city can truly  
24 recover from its past mistakes and move forward, and the  
25 Court intends to conduct itself accordingly. In case

1 parenthetically this dicta needs any further clarification,  
2 let me state that the Court intends to carefully scrutinize  
3 the feasibility of any plan of adjustment.

4 At the same time, it is also true that the residents  
5 of the city have an interest in city leadership that focuses  
6 all of its attention on the city's future and its  
7 revitalization. This is, indeed, a very important  
8 consideration, as the Court has previously emphasized. And  
9 let there be no doubt that litigation can be very  
10 distracting, and the Court must also consider that several  
11 creditors have objected to this motion, and their views and  
12 the depth of their views are very important in the Court's  
13 analysis.

14 On balance, the Court concludes that the motion to  
15 assume the forbearance agreement should be denied. The Court  
16 rationally balances the city's claims against the swap  
17 parties with the swap parties' defenses to those claims,  
18 considers the complexity of the litigation and the expense  
19 and time of it and the interests of the city's residents and  
20 creditors. In so doing, it must conclude that the \$169  
21 million settlement to the swap counterparties is just too  
22 high a price to pay for the city to put this issue behind it.  
23 It is higher than the highest reasonable number. If it were  
24 close, the Court would approve it, but by any rational  
25 analysis, it's not close. The Court looked for every way it

1 could to approve the settlement. As the city argued, the law  
2 prefers settlements. But it could not find a way. It's just  
3 too much money, and the Court must insist that any settlement  
4 be rational, as the law itself requires. In its eligibility  
5 opinion, the Court found that the city had entered into a  
6 series of bad deals to solve its financial problems. The law  
7 says that when the city filed this bankruptcy, that must  
8 stop. It also says that this Court must be the one to stop  
9 it, if necessary. It is necessary here. Accordingly, the  
10 motion is denied. In these circumstances, it is unnecessary  
11 to address the consent rights issue.

12 Turning now to the motion for post-petition  
13 financing, 11 U.S.C., Section 364(c), provides, "If a trustee  
14 is unable to obtain unsecured credit allowable under section  
15 503(b)(1) of this title as an administrative expense, the  
16 court, after notice and a hearing, may authorize the  
17 obtaining of credit or the incurring of debt - (1) with  
18 priority over any or all administrative expenses of the kind  
19 specified in section 503(b) or section 507(b) of this title;  
20 (2) secured by a lien on property of the estate that is not  
21 otherwise subject to a lien." The city seeks to borrow \$285  
22 million from Barclay and to grant Barclay a lien in casino  
23 revenues, income tax revenues, utility tax revenues, and  
24 water and sewerage revenue. Of that amount, \$165 million was  
25 proposed to go to the swap counterparties to settle that

1 claim or those claims, and \$120 million would go for quality  
2 of life improvements, which may include increase in police  
3 staffing, purchase of emergency vehicles, blight removal, and  
4 updating the city's technology resources. Because the motion  
5 to assume the forbearance agreement and settlement agreement  
6 is denied, the request for the loan to fund that settlement  
7 must be denied as well. However, the Court finds that the  
8 request for approval to borrow \$120 million on a secured  
9 basis should be granted with conditions. Specifically, the  
10 Court finds that the city has established by a preponderance  
11 of the evidence that this loan is in the best interest of the  
12 city; that it needs the money; that the terms are market  
13 terms and the best available to the city; that they were  
14 negotiated in good faith; and that they were negotiated at  
15 arm's length. Indeed, the Court finds that there was no  
16 substantial contradictory evidence on these points.

17           The objecting parties raise these arguments: one,  
18 the city did not attempt to obtain an unsecured loan; two,  
19 the city did not provide the City Council with sufficient  
20 information to evaluate the loan and did not comply with the  
21 legal requirements for disclosure to the City Council; three,  
22 the city has not adequately explained the proposed use of the  
23 quality of life loan proceeds; and, four, this approval  
24 should await the plan confirmation process.

25           With respect to the first objection, the Court

1 concludes that the city has adequately established that the  
2 unsecured credit would not have been available to the city.  
3 The objecting parties cite cases holding that the city was  
4 required to actually attempt to obtain unsecured credit and  
5 that the city did not do that here. The Court finds these  
6 cases unpersuasive because they impose a requirement that is  
7 simply not in the statutory language of Section 364(c). That  
8 section simply requires the Court to find that the debtor has  
9 established by a preponderance of the evidence that it is  
10 unable to obtain unsecured credit. There are, of course,  
11 many ways to prove that fact. Showing that the debtor  
12 actually attempted and failed to do that is only one way to  
13 prove it. In this case, the Court concludes that there was  
14 credible evidence that the city is unable to obtain unsecured  
15 credit. That evidence makes sense, in the Court's  
16 experience, and it was uncontradicted in the evidence.  
17 Accordingly, the Court finds that the city has established by  
18 a preponderance of the evidence that it is unable to obtain  
19 unsecured credit.

20 With respect to the second objection, Public Act  
21 436, Sections 19(1) and (2), require the emergency manager to  
22 submit his proposed action to the City Council. The City  
23 Council then has a period of time to propose comparable or  
24 better terms for the action. Plainly, the adequacy of the  
25 disclosure to the City Council should be determined based on



1 whether the disclosure by the emergency manager allowed the  
2 city to take advantage of its statutory opportunity to  
3 propose an alternative. Here the Court concludes that the  
4 disclosures that the city made to City Council, especially as  
5 they pertained to the proposed interest rates, were  
6 sufficient to permit it to evaluate the loan and for the City  
7 Council to go out into the marketplace to attempt to obtain  
8 an alternative. Accordingly, the Court concludes that there  
9 was substantial compliance with PA 436, and this objection is  
10 overruled.

11 It is next asserted that the city has not adequately  
12 explained the uses of the loan proceeds. In the Court's  
13 view, this objection overlaps with the question of the  
14 conditions that the Court has determined must be placed on  
15 the loan. The problem arises because the record is  
16 contradictory on what the proceeds of this loan would be used  
17 for. In recognition of the limitations on the use of gaming  
18 revenues under state law, some evidence suggests that the  
19 city will use the proceeds for, quote, "quality of life,"  
20 close quote, purposes. Other evidence, however, suggests  
21 that the proceeds will simply be working capital. The city  
22 contends that even if gaming revenue is provided as security,  
23 the limitations of the Gaming Act do not apply because  
24 Section 364 authorizes this Court to approve the loan without  
25 regard for any state law limitations. The Court rejects this

1 view of its authority under Section 364 and concludes that  
2 any offer of security for a loan under Section 364 must  
3 comply with state law unless, of course, Section 364  
4 expressly provides otherwise. As the city points out, the  
5 Court can, under Section 364, give a senior or priming lien  
6 to existing liens which might be or would be in derogation of  
7 state law; however, nothing in Section 364 suggests that a  
8 Court can allow a municipality to use its property in  
9 violation of state law. The Court does conclude that  
10 offering gaming revenue as security for a loan would comply  
11 with the Gaming Control Act but only if the proceeds of the  
12 loan that are so secured are used as limited by state law.  
13 Accordingly, if this loan is secured by gaming revenues, the  
14 proceeds must be used for the purposes identified in the  
15 Gaming Act. The Court must caution the city here, however.  
16 While the Act does permit the use of gaming revenues to  
17 improve quality of life in the city, that authorization  
18 cannot be applied so broadly that it effectively eliminates  
19 the statutorily imposed limitations. Specifically, nothing  
20 in the Act authorizes proceeds to be used for working  
21 capital. To enforce this state statutory limitation, the  
22 Court will condition this approval on a process by which the  
23 city gives 14 days' written and filed notice of its intent to  
24 use the proceeds during which interested parties can object  
25 on the grounds that the proposed use is not consistent with

1 the Gaming Act. The Court would then schedule a prompt  
2 hearing and promptly resolve the objection. Consistent with  
3 Section 904, however, the Court will not review any aspect of  
4 the use of the proceeds other than its compliance with the  
5 Gaming Act.

6 In the alternative, of course, subject to Barclays'  
7 approval, the city could use as security other property for  
8 this loan such as other revenue streams that carry with them  
9 no such restrictions under state law. In that event, the  
10 Court -- excuse me. In that event, the process that the  
11 Court outlined would not be necessary and would not be  
12 imposed.

13 The Court further cautions the city that if it does  
14 decide to pursue only the quality of life loan at this time,  
15 it may want to consider whether under state law it is  
16 necessary to present the revised loan to the City Council  
17 under PA 436 and to the Emergency Loan Board for its  
18 approval. This caution, however, is not intended to be a  
19 ruling on this issue.

20 Finally, the Court will overrule the objection that  
21 this loan should be approved only in the context of plan  
22 confirmation. The city has determined out of necessity to  
23 pursue this loan now. Section 364 of the Bankruptcy Code  
24 certainly permits the city to do that. Under Section 904 it  
25 is not for this Court to review the city's political and

1 governmental decisions, which pursuing this loan plainly is.  
2 Accordingly, this objection is overruled.

3 Finally, the Court must emphasize that the parties  
4 should not interpret this Court's denial of this particular  
5 settlement to mean that they should not continue to attempt  
6 to resolve these issues through negotiations. They  
7 absolutely should. The Court agrees that the settlement of  
8 the swaps claims is better for everyone than litigation and  
9 hopes that everyone still agrees with that. If the city  
10 feels the need to pursue immediate litigation, so be it, but  
11 even so, litigation and negotiation can and should be pursued  
12 at the same time. In any event, the Court strongly  
13 encourages the parties to continue to negotiate.

14 At this time, the Court is going to conduct a closed  
15 conference with counsel, and so I'm going to ask everyone in  
16 the courtroom who is not an attorney in the case to leave the  
17 courtroom. We're also going to shut down the closed circuit  
18 feeds and turn off CourtCall.

19 (Proceedings concluded at 2:49 p.m.)

## INDEX

WITNESSES:

None

EXHIBITS:

None

I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the sound recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter.

/s/ Lois Garrett

January 18, 2014

\_\_\_\_\_  
Lois Garrett

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

IN RE: CITY OF DETROIT, . Docket No. 13-53846  
MICHIGAN, .  
 . Detroit, Michigan  
 . April 2, 2014  
Debtor. . 9:00 a.m.  
 . . . . .

HEARING RE. NOTICE OF PRESENTMENT OF ORDER BY:  
DEBTOR IN POSSESSION CITY OF DETROIT (#2921);  
ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE WHY EXPERT WITNESSES SHOULD NOT BE  
APPOINTED (#3170); MOTION TO ADJOURN HEARING REGARDING  
THE DEBTOR'S MOTION FOR ENTRY OF AN ORDER, PURSUANT TO  
SECTION 105(a) OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE AND BANKRUPTCY  
RULE 9019, APPROVING A SETTLEMENT AND PLAN SUPPORT  
AGREEMENT AND GRANTING RELATED RELIEF HEARING (#3287);  
EX PARTE MOTION TO EXTEND RE. DISCLOSURE STATEMENT  
APPROVAL SCHEDULE (#3317)  
BEFORE THE HONORABLE STEVEN W. RHODES  
UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT JUDGE

APPEARANCES:

For the Debtor: Jones Day  
By: BRAD ERENS  
77 West Wacker Drive  
Chicago, IL 60601  
(312) 269-4050  
  
Jones Day  
By: THOMAS CULLEN  
51 Louisiana Ave., N.W.  
Washington, DC 20001-2113  
(202) 879-3924  
  
Jones Day  
By: HEATHER LENNOX  
222 East 41st Street  
New York, NY 10017  
(212) 326-3837  
  
Pepper Hamilton, LLP  
By: ROBERT S. HERTZBERG  
4000 Town Center, Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
(248) 359-7333

## APPEARANCES (continued):

For Erste Ballard Spahr, LLP  
 Europaische By: VINCENT J. MARRIOTT, III  
 Pfandbrief-und 1735 Market Street, 51st Floor  
 Kommunalkreditbank Philadelphia, PA 19103-7599  
 Aktiengesellschaft (215) 864-8236  
 in Luxemburg, S.A.:

For the Official Dentons US, LLP  
 Committee of By: SAM J. ALBERTS  
 Retirees: 1301 K Street, NW, Suite 600, East Tower  
 Washington, DC 20005  
 (202) 408-7004

Dentons US, LLP  
 By: CAROLE NEVILLE  
 1221 Avenue of the Americas, 25th Floor  
 New York, NY 10020-1089  
 (312) 632-8390

For the State of Dickinson Wright  
 Michigan: By: STEVEN HOWELL  
 500 Woodward Avenue, Suite 4000  
 Detroit, MI 48226-3425  
 (313) 223-3033

For Detroit Clark Hill, PLC  
 Retirement Systems- By: ROBERT GORDON  
 General Retirement 151 South Old Woodward, Suite 200  
 System of Detroit, Birmingham, MI 48009  
 Police and Fire (248) 988-5882  
 Retirement System  
 of the City of  
 Detroit:

For the Detroit Erman, Teicher, Zucker &  
 Fire Fighters Freedman, P.C.  
 Association, the By: BARBARA A. PATEK  
 Detroit Police 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
 Officers Associa- Southfield, MI 48034  
 tion and the (248) 827-4100  
 Detroit Police  
 Lieutenants &  
 Sergeants  
 Association:

For Ambac Arent Fox, LLP  
 Assurance By: CAROL CONNOR COHEN  
 Corporation: 1717 K Street, NW  
 Washington, DC 20036-5342  
 (202) 857-6054

## APPEARANCES (continued):

For FMS: Schiff Hardin, LLP  
 Wertmanagement: By: RICK FRIMMER  
 233 South Wacker Drive  
 Chicago, IL 60606-6473  
 (312) 258-5511

For Detroit Retired City Employees Association, Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association, Shirley V. Lightsey, and Donald Taylor: Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC  
 By: RYAN C. PLECHA  
 370 East Maple Road, 3rd Floor  
 Birmingham, MI 48009  
 (248) 723-6263

For Syncora Holdings, Ltd., Syncora Guarantee Inc., and Syncora Capital Assurance, Inc.: Kirkland & Ellis, LLP  
 By: STEPHEN HACKNEY  
 NOAH ORNSTEIN  
 300 North LaSalle  
 Chicago, IL 60654  
 (312) 862-3062

For Bank of America: Davis, Polk & Wardwell, LLP  
 By: MARSHALL S. HUEBNER  
 450 Lexington Avenue  
 New York, NY 10017  
 (212) 450-4099

Court Recorder: Kristel Trionfi  
 United States Bankruptcy Court  
 211 West Fort Street  
 21st Floor  
 Detroit, MI 48226-3211  
 (313) 234-0068

Transcribed By: Lois Garrett  
 1290 West Barnes Road  
 Leslie, MI 49251  
 (517) 676-5092

Proceedings recorded by electronic sound recording,  
 transcript produced by transcription service.



1 THE CLERK: Court is in session. Please be seated.  
2 Case Number 13-53846, City of Detroit, Michigan.

3 THE COURT: Good morning. I'd like to begin with  
4 the notice of presentment regarding the financing order,  
5 please.

6 MR. ERENS: Good morning, your Honor. Brad Erens,  
7 E-r-e-n-s, of Jones Day on behalf of the city. Your Honor,  
8 we're pleased to be here for hopefully approval of the  
9 quality of life financing that your Honor previously approved  
10 on a preliminary basis in January. We presented the revised  
11 order to you as part of our notice of presentment. We do  
12 have some objections. I think most of the objections relate  
13 to procedurally where we are. It's the city's view that,  
14 again, your Honor approved this loan subject to presentment  
15 of an order that comported with your ruling on January 16th,  
16 and that's what we did. The objections take the position  
17 that this is a completely new financing. For the reasons we  
18 set forth in our reply to those objections, that's not the  
19 case. If your Honor has any questions, we're happy to answer  
20 them.

21 Your Honor issued an order on March 24th asking us  
22 to provide additional information. We attached that as  
23 exhibits to our reply. We filed blacklines of the financing  
24 documents. We provided a schedule of expenditures and budget  
25 as Exhibit F to the reply to the objections, and we provided

1 some other information just showing that the loan is no  
2 different than the portion of the loan previously sought and  
3 approved by your Honor on January 16th, so to the city that's  
4 where we are. Again, happy to answer any questions or we can  
5 just go to the objections, but we'd reserve time to reply.

6 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Who would like  
7 to be heard regarding this?

8 MR. MARRIOTT: Good morning, your Honor. Vince  
9 Marriott, Ballard Spahr, representing EEPK and affiliates,  
10 although I rise on behalf of a group of objectors and will  
11 speak on their behalf as well as my own clients.

12 Mr. Erens is correct. Our objection to the proposed  
13 order for the latest iteration of post-petition financing was  
14 procedural. In other words, it is our view that the city  
15 needs to proceed by motion rather than by mere presentment of  
16 a proposed order. The presentment comes some six weeks after  
17 the hearing on the original proposed financing and is with  
18 respect to a different loan than the city was proceeding with  
19 respect to the last time around. This Court may have offered  
20 guidance to the city the last time around as to what it would  
21 approve, but what the Court indicated it would approve then  
22 was not the loan the city had at the time. In other words,  
23 the Court was not approving this loan because this loan did  
24 not exist six weeks ago. That matters, your Honor, because  
25 circumstances have changed from where they were the last time

1 the city filed a motion seeking approval of post-petition  
2 financing, and the city should be required to make a case for  
3 this loan under present circumstances, not a different loan  
4 under prior circumstances.

5 Now, what are the present circumstances and why do  
6 they require a new showing by the city following a new motion  
7 and a new hearing? Well, for one thing, Judge, we're six  
8 months past the RFP that went out with respect to the prior  
9 financing, which, in any event, was for a different loan,  
10 different purposes, different amount. A determination that  
11 the terms and conditions reflected in the loan -- new loan  
12 are the best available to the city for a smaller loan with a  
13 different purpose today can't be made from the record of the  
14 last hearing.

15 Judge, moreover, because the uses of the loan are  
16 not the same, questions as to need and structure arise that  
17 the city should have to address. Specifically, no part of  
18 this loan is being used to retire existing debt. Its only  
19 use now is for what the city used to call quality of life  
20 purposes but which it indicated at the last hearing was  
21 really for working capital purposes. Nonetheless, the loan  
22 is still structured as a term loan with all the proceeds  
23 advanced at once rather than as a revolving credit, which is  
24 far more typical of short-term working capital financing.  
25 This results in what is likely to be unnecessary interest

1 expense since the city will be paying interest on loan  
2 proceeds that it is not using until it -- unless it expends  
3 all of the loan proceeds on the day of funding, which there's  
4 no evidence it will do, which leads your Honor to an even  
5 more fundamental question, which is whether at this stage of  
6 the case with confirmation three and a half months away under  
7 the present schedule it needs to borrow any money at all or  
8 this will just result in expense but no benefit.

9 The Court requested that the city provide a schedule  
10 of proposed expenditures to support the new loan. To my  
11 understanding of schedule, the city did not do that. The  
12 city provided you with illustrative but not binding  
13 categories of potential expenditures. The real question,  
14 your Honor, at this stage of the case is how much of these  
15 proceeds can actually be spent between now and the end of the  
16 case when the loan comes due. Are there any, quote, unquote,  
17 shovel ready projects? If so, what are they, how much will  
18 they cost, and why would the city be borrowing and paying  
19 interest on more than those shovel ready costs, if any?

20 In short, Judge, the case that the city made the  
21 last time around doesn't make the case for this loan this  
22 time around. Accordingly, the city should not be permitted  
23 to proceed by presentment of a form of order but should be  
24 required to proceed in the normal fashion by motion and a  
25 hearing, and that's our view.

1 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. Would anyone else like  
2 to be heard? Response, please.

3 MR. ERENS: Thank you, your Honor. I guess we heard  
4 two points, two main points in the objections. One is  
5 somewhat new or at least a little different than what was  
6 filed, which is why is the city doing this now, especially  
7 with confirmation arguably on the horizon. There are clear  
8 answers to that, your Honor. Again, that wasn't really the  
9 main point of the filed objection, but we will respond. The  
10 city has numerous projects that it really needs to attend to.  
11 I think it's sort of obvious to everybody that there is a lot  
12 of work to be done in the city. This loan originally, from  
13 the city's perspective, was scheduled to close at the end of  
14 2013, of course, subject to the court process. It couldn't  
15 be guaranteed that that was the case, but the city had  
16 projects ready to go back then and has projects ready to go  
17 right now and is in the position that actually it has  
18 deferred this infrastructure spending for some time and it is  
19 ready to go the date the loan closes.

20 In terms of the argument that the loan is just being  
21 used for working capital, I don't quite understand that, your  
22 Honor. We did provide a schedule, again, at your request to  
23 indicate what the city intends to use the money for, and,  
24 again, the illustrative examples are police and fire, fleet,  
25 maintenance, repair, staffing. This is not working capital

1 in the sense of just funding deficits and the like. We have  
2 actual hard asset projects that are ready to go, also blight  
3 removal, another major category. So with respect to that  
4 type of issue, again, the city would simply say we're ready  
5 to go. We have projects that we want to spend the money on,  
6 and we will be spending the money on those projects if and  
7 when the loan closes.

8 With respect to the issues about why now with  
9 confirmation so close, again, it's the same issue. I mean  
10 this is money that the city intends to spend, and it has  
11 deferred these types of projects for some time and would like  
12 to go forward.

13 With respect to the procedural issue, I guess, which  
14 is what was really in the filed objection, the notice of  
15 presentment has now been out for approximately -- I believe  
16 we filed it on March 6, so it's not like we filed the notice  
17 of presentment and were here two days later. This process  
18 has been out there now for more than three weeks. I guess I  
19 would say, one, a motion was not something we think was  
20 required based on the Court's prior ruling. Your Honor  
21 preliminarily approved the loan. But, nonetheless, we don't  
22 really see the prejudice. We filed the order. The parties  
23 responded with the objection that they responded to, and  
24 we're now at the hearing.

25 With respect to the record, which I suppose is the

1 other aspect that was raised, does the record reflect -- or  
2 does the record support, I suppose I should say, the entry of  
3 the order, we think, yes, your Honor, clearly it does. The  
4 record reflected a process whereby the city solicited  
5 interest in this loan. Parties were asked and some did  
6 submit proposals just for this portion of the loan rather  
7 than the entirety of the loan at the time, which, again, was  
8 the swap portion and then this portion. And it is the city's  
9 and its advisors' collective wisdom that this is the best  
10 loan available for this portion of the financing, the quality  
11 of life financing. The Barclays offer has always been the  
12 best offer, and there's no reason to believe there is a  
13 better offer out there. I suppose the issue about  
14 confirmation cuts both ways in the sense of this loan is  
15 really only expected to be out for a relatively short period  
16 of time from now until confirmation, so if you think about  
17 it, if the city were to go out and solicit interest in a new  
18 process, which would take a lot of time, it probably means  
19 the loan would not actually close before confirmation. And  
20 we don't expect to get a better deal, but we would have to  
21 pay another commitment fee for a new loan, and with the loan  
22 only being out for a short period of time, it's unrealistic  
23 really to believe that the city would save money through a  
24 new process. I can go through those details if you'd like to  
25 understand better, but a commitment fee for a new process

1 would almost invariably eat up any benefit to a party  
2 offering a lower price, but, again, the city doesn't believe  
3 a lower price is out there, and that's reflected in the  
4 testimony that was given to your Honor back, I believe, in  
5 December and January and based on the collective wisdom of  
6 the city and its advisors.

7 So, your Honor, we're ready to go. We're eager to  
8 go. We've got projects to fund, and we are hopeful that you  
9 will approve the loan at this time. Thank you.

10 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. Stand by,  
11 please. Okay. Would anyone else -- are you all set?

12 MR. ERENS: Yes, I think so.

13 THE COURT: Okay. Would anyone else like to be  
14 heard? All right. The Court is going to enter the order  
15 that was submitted by the city or an order with minor  
16 modifications to it if that's appropriate at this point in  
17 time. The Court will overrule the objections at this time.  
18 As the Court sees it, there are three such objections. One  
19 is as to the adequacy of the record previously made to  
20 justify the present loan and the present order approving that  
21 loan. The second is as to the timing of this loan, and the  
22 third is the question of whether the procedure that the city  
23 has employed for the entry of this order violates any of the  
24 procedural rights of the objecting parties.

25 The Court concludes that the record is adequate,



1 indeed, more than adequate to support the Court's approval of  
2 the loan as it presently has been requested. The loan, as it  
3 has been requested now, is sufficiently similar to the  
4 loan -- the portion of the loan that the Court previously  
5 approved that there is, in the Court's conclusion, no need  
6 for any further development of the record in order to justify  
7 this present loan. The considerations that led the Court to  
8 approve the loan the last time, in the Court's view, still  
9 apply and still support the approval of the loan.

10 As to the timing, the Court concludes that the  
11 record does establish a certain urgency to obtain these funds  
12 to begin the projects that the city feels the need to  
13 commence at this time. This Court has previously held that  
14 the city is service delivery insolvent. It is not providing  
15 sufficient services to meet the basic needs of its citizens,  
16 and this loan will provide the city with the means to begin  
17 to make up that deficit, and it's important and urgent for  
18 the city to do that. The city recognizes that importance and  
19 that urgency, and the time to begin is now, if not before  
20 now.

21 As to the procedural rights of the objecting  
22 parties, the Court concludes that the process that the city  
23 has employed, this notice of presentment process, has given  
24 all of the objecting parties a fair opportunity to object and  
25 to be heard regarding the relief that the city seeks here.

1 Could the city have filed a new motion? Of course it could  
2 have, but was it required to in order to provide the  
3 objecting parties with a sufficient opportunity to understand  
4 what the city was trying to do and to object to it if they  
5 did object? It did, so you may submit an appropriate order.

6 MR. ERENS: All right. Thank you very much, your  
7 Honor. Your Honor mentioned minor modifications. Is that  
8 something your Honor intends to do or directions?

9 THE COURT: If you're satisfied with the order that  
10 was attached to the notice, that's fine. I just didn't know  
11 if there were changes that needed to be made in the meantime.

12 MR. ERENS: I don't believe so, your Honor, but we  
13 will confirm and get back to your chambers.

14 THE COURT: Okay.

15 MR. ERENS: Thank you.

16 THE COURT: Let's turn our attention to the order to  
17 show cause why an expert witness should not be appointed.  
18 Who'd like to be heard regarding this matter?

19 MR. CULLEN: I'll go first, your Honor.

20 THE COURT: All right.

21 MR. CULLEN: Thomas Cullen of Jones Day representing  
22 the city. May it please the Court, good morning, your Honor.  
23 I'd like to emphasize at least two things with respect to the  
24 city's response to this. Number one, we were basically  
25 meaning to affirm the Court's broad discretion to do what the

1 Court feels it needs to build the record we all need to  
2 accomplish our common work here. We made certain suggestions  
3 that we thought could be included in such an order, which we  
4 thought furthered some of those objectives. These are not  
5 must things, of course. These are considered things within  
6 the Court's broad authority, which we recognize under 706,  
7 and we think the overall process is a good one. And we think  
8 that if the Court gets the experts that it needs or the  
9 stature of person that the record might need for this that  
10 those people will be the kind of people who set their own  
11 agenda to some degree.

12 I thought it was -- I think it might be necessary  
13 for us to address some of the talk about the city trying to  
14 hijack the process or something of the sort, and if I could  
15 digress briefly, what happened was is that we were working on  
16 a draft 706 order to submit to the Court at the time the  
17 Court's order came down and had been thinking about the issue  
18 for some time. And in order to look at the feasibility of  
19 that, we had gone out to talk to what we thought was a  
20 preeminent expert who had refused to be a paid expert because  
21 he thought it inconsistent with his scholarly integrity, and  
22 he made the handsome offer that is reflected in our papers.  
23 That happened before the Court's order came down. So far  
24 from trying to hijack the process, I was left in -- we were  
25 left in a position where we'd done some thinking about this.

1 We'd contacted an eminent individual who made a handsome  
2 offer, and I could either be cute about that or share that  
3 with the Court, which is what we decided to do. But the  
4 basic message is that we think that the input of such expert  
5 or experts would be useful to the Court. We think that a  
6 procedure here, because we have a fast track, as other  
7 motions will indicate this morning -- the procedure here  
8 requires some thought, and that's why we suggested the mini  
9 hearing, joint deposition, deposition in front of the Court,  
10 call it what you will, I think clearly within the Court's  
11 powers under 706 to get the expert's views in front of the  
12 Court and the parties in an open forum subject to cross-  
13 examination but at a point prior to the actual confirmation  
14 hearing so that we could -- all the parties and the Court  
15 could use those views, which would be part of the record, to  
16 inform our positions and to, as we said in our papers, enrich  
17 the record and direct our questioning and our focus better as  
18 we move forward. That's where we were coming from with these  
19 things. It is all in aid of -- we've got a common job of  
20 work here. It's a hard job. Outside help from eminent  
21 individuals beholden to no one is a great idea to help us all  
22 do our work on behalf of the city, so that's -- we're in  
23 favor. We think it's within the Court's authority. It's  
24 within the Court's authority to do it any of the which ways  
25 suggested to the Court, so we submit these ideas to the

1 Court's discretion and prudence.

2 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

3 MR. MARRIOTT: Good morning again, your Honor.

4 Vince Marriott, EEPK and affiliates, again speaking for a  
5 larger group. We filed a comment as well as a suggested  
6 edited version of both orders. Our concern, as we expressed  
7 in our papers, is not with the idea of the court-appointed  
8 expert but with the scope that that appointment would  
9 involve. Our concern is that feasibility narrowly defined is  
10 too limiting a scope for such an expert. Determining whether  
11 or not the city can meet or can reasonably be expected to  
12 meet the obligations under its plan tends to push the plan  
13 process in a direction toward the city limiting itself to the  
14 minimum possible, the less the plan provides the city will do  
15 for creditors and itself.

16 THE COURT: I'm not sure I understand why that's so.  
17 I assume that parties who object to the plan on the grounds  
18 that the plan does not meet the best interest of creditors  
19 test will submit evidence of that, and that issue will have  
20 to be dealt with as part of the plan confirmation process.

21 MR. MARRIOTT: We will submit evidence of that,  
22 Judge, but because the requirements of the Bankruptcy Code  
23 tie feasibility and best interest of creditors together,  
24 they're really two sides of the same coin. It seems to us  
25 that limiting the expert's scope to feasibility and not

1 having the expert also look at issues relative to best  
2 interest such as, yes, the city -- what the city proposes to  
3 do works, but so would other things that would be better for  
4 creditors and result in a greater return to creditors, would  
5 be better for the city and result in a better revitalization  
6 of the city --

7 THE COURT: No, but here's what --

8 MR. MARRIOTT: I think all the --

9 THE COURT: Here's what motivated me to suggest  
10 this, and it is precisely the argument you've just made. I  
11 have doubted that any creditor will argue that the city's  
12 plan is not feasible. Quite to the contrary, creditors will  
13 argue that the city can do more. And it was that lack of  
14 adversary process as to feasibility together with the  
15 extraordinary importance of feasibility that led me to  
16 suggest this. I have no doubt but that the adversary process  
17 will work fully as to the best interest of creditors test.  
18 What concerns me and what led to this hearing this morning is  
19 whether the adversary process will work as to feasibility.

20 MR. MARRIOTT: And our concern is sort of a  
21 corollary, which is if the expert is limited to feasibility  
22 narrowly construed --

23 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

24 MR. MARRIOTT: -- that that will push the process  
25 toward, for want of a better word, privileging feasibility

1 over best interests, and it is our view that you can't  
2 privilege feasibility over best interests, that they are  
3 joined at the hip, both are required to confirm a plan, and  
4 that if there is to be a court-appointed expert on one piece  
5 of the whole, that to prevent that from being privileged and  
6 to give the Court and the parties the opportunity to explore  
7 independently best interests as well, that the scope of the  
8 expert's engagement really should be both. And I don't know  
9 that it meaningfully burdens the expert beyond feasibility  
10 only. The expectation is the expert is going to be looking  
11 at what the city plans to do and in looking at what the city  
12 plans to do will no doubt have views as to whether or not the  
13 city could be doing different things that would result in  
14 better outcomes. And our concern, again, is pushing the  
15 process toward feasibility, being put on a pedestal and best  
16 interest being secondary -- and that would be an outcome  
17 that, in our view, would be not only inconsistent with  
18 Chapter 9 but would result in a confirmation process that was  
19 not going to lead to the best possible result. Do you have  
20 any other questions of what we submitted? I think it's  
21 relatively self-explanatory.

22 Oh, the other thing -- I'm sorry. I should make one  
23 other point. The other thing that concerned us about the  
24 form of order was that it suggested that the expert, whatever  
25 his or her scope, would consult with the city only.

1 THE COURT: Yeah. I agree with you about that, and  
2 that's a change that will have to be made.

3 MR. MARRIOTT: Okay. That was the other thing.

4 THE COURT: Right.

5 MR. MARRIOTT: Do you have anything further for me,  
6 your Honor?

7 THE COURT: No, just to thank you for the  
8 suggestions you and the city and the others made in response  
9 to my order to show cause. I found many of them to be very  
10 helpful and will incorporate many of them in the final order.

11 MR. MARRIOTT: There may be others who wish to speak  
12 who I was --

13 THE COURT: Sure.

14 MR. MARRIOTT: -- not speaking on behalf of.

15 MR. ALBERTS: Good morning, your Honor. Sam Alberts  
16 from Dentons on behalf of the Official Committee of Retirees.  
17 We join in with the statements that have been made by Mr.  
18 Marriott about the concern of balance. I would just like to  
19 add one other point on that. I think that it is important  
20 that if this Court were to retain an expert for himself --  
21 and I understand the purpose of it and the desire to keep a  
22 close eye on whether feasibility truly is met or whether or  
23 not it's just being sort of sloughed off to the side to cut a  
24 deal, but there is an issue of perception, and I think that  
25 this case is very visible. There is a lot of concern in the



1 community that the process is fair and that the various  
2 interests of the party are being perceived equally by those  
3 that are involved in the process. And what I would suggest  
4 is that it is important for this expert not just to focus on  
5 the feasibility side of the test but also the best interest  
6 side because in addition to giving, I think, that expert a  
7 more fulsome view of the case and what may be truly doable  
8 and feasible, it will also give, I think, more confidence to  
9 people who are looking at this process that the expert is  
10 truly looking at the right issues in a balanced way. And I  
11 realize that in normally the adversarial process the city  
12 would be arguing on one side. We'd be arguing on the other.  
13 The Court has its own experts. I think that people are going  
14 to want to know that this Court is being informed in a  
15 balanced way, so I would rise to suggest that is another  
16 reason for expanding the scope.

17 Now, with that said, I don't think the scope should  
18 be as an uber-expert, and I don't think that's what the Court  
19 was suggesting, some expert that would override all of the  
20 other experts in this case, but as someone who was helping to  
21 inform the Court. So with that, your Honor, unless the Court  
22 has any questions --

23 THE COURT: Yeah. It is the Court's intent that  
24 this expert, assuming we can find one, would be treated in  
25 all practical senses like the other experts.

1 MR. ALBERTS: Okay. Thank you very much, your  
2 Honor.

3 MR. HOWELL: Good morning, your Honor.

4 THE COURT: Mr. Howell.

5 MR. HOWELL: Steven G. Howell, Dickinson Wright,  
6 special assistant attorney general appearing on behalf of the  
7 State of Michigan. We are here this morning to support the  
8 Court's order. We share the Court's concern on feasibility.  
9 We have expressed that concern numerous times to the city and  
10 to the other parties that we have spoken to during the course  
11 of this case. We have pushed on that issue on a regular  
12 basis. We believe that the greatest opportunity for success  
13 in this case exists now, and we must get it right the first  
14 time. We believe that the success achieved must be long-term  
15 and lasting. Feasibility is the key to that. And we defer  
16 to the Court to judge best what it feels is most helpful in  
17 coming to its decision, and so, your Honor, we stand in  
18 support of the Court's entry of an order for an expert on  
19 feasibility. Thank you, your Honor.

20 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

21 MR. GORDON: Good morning, your Honor. Robert  
22 Gordon on behalf of the Detroit Retirement Systems. I'll be  
23 brief. I will presume that the Court has seen our papers as  
24 well. We suggested some wordsmithing around some of the  
25 order to make clear what retentions are relevant, both the

1 applicants and the applicants' firm and things of that  
2 nature. We also generally express concern about the  
3 nomination process and other things that would ensure an  
4 arm's length process.

5           The only other thing I wanted to mention is that we  
6 do join in the general concern about elevating feasibility  
7 over best interests. I certainly understand and would  
8 respect the Court's concern about a lack of adversarial  
9 process with respect to the feasibility issue itself, but we  
10 would just simply urge the Court to consider ways to make  
11 sure that feasibility does not become the end-all, be-all and  
12 elevate it over the other issues, so we just wanted to  
13 join --

14           THE COURT: I do have a couple of questions for you  
15 about issues that I think your paper raised. As a general  
16 matter, I think that any party who has information that the  
17 expert decides in his or her judgment he or she needs ought  
18 to cooperate with that expert. I take it there couldn't be  
19 any objection to that.

20           MR. GORDON: None, your Honor.

21           THE COURT: Okay. The question then becomes what to  
22 order, if anything, about how such requests for information  
23 are actually accomplished and how the responses to those  
24 requests for information are actually accomplished. It  
25 strikes me as potentially cumbersome to involve the Court

1 every time an expert wants something from a party and that we  
2 ought to be able to devise some less formal but nevertheless  
3 properly transparent process to do that, so that's my goal --  
4 excuse me -- that's my goal for that. It doesn't seem to me  
5 to be appropriate or even necessary to prohibit ex parte  
6 communications, per se, between the expert and the parties to  
7 the extent the expert in his or her judgment wants  
8 information to go directly to the party. I do think it's  
9 appropriate to prohibit ex parte communication between the  
10 expert and the Court, and I indicated, I think, in one of the  
11 suggested orders that any of those kinds of communications  
12 ought to be in writing. Are we together so far?

13 MR. GORDON: Yes, your Honor, although I think  
14 I've -- in certain situations I could imagine where the  
15 expert may have -- I'm actually sort of thinking out loud,  
16 and I shouldn't be doing that and may be saying something  
17 against my own interest, but I would want the expert to have  
18 some flexibility to be able to confer with you. It is the  
19 court-appointed expert, and I understand that in other cases  
20 there has been some methodology in limited circumstances for  
21 communication with the Court, so I'm less troubled about that  
22 than I am about --

23 THE COURT: Well, I appreciate that, but --

24 MR. GORDON: Sure.

25 THE COURT: -- as Mr. Alberts has pointed out,

1 everything -- everyone is watching everything we do here.

2 MR. GORDON: Yes, your Honor.

3 THE COURT: So I'm going to -- I want to try to  
4 devise some means by which the expert can expeditiously  
5 obtain the information needed to do the job that is at the  
6 same time as transparent as possible, and, of course, any  
7 such communications are subject to discovery, depositions or  
8 cross-examination, et cetera. Okay.

9 The other question I had for you, the one you  
10 mentioned about the actual selection process, it will be --  
11 it would be extremely helpful to me to have input in the  
12 selection process. Again, the question becomes how to  
13 balance the need to do this expeditiously with the importance  
14 of that input, so what I'm thinking of doing is inviting a  
15 small subset of you all to participate with me in the  
16 interview process and to do that interview actually in open  
17 court on the record so that anyone who's interested can at  
18 least sit in on if not participate in the interviews. And I  
19 certainly agree with whoever made the comment that this  
20 interview is not a Daubert hearing. To the extent we need a  
21 Daubert hearing, we can do that later. This is just a  
22 selection interview. Okay.

23 MR. GORDON: Agreed.

24 THE COURT: So what I'm thinking of is one  
25 representative of the city to participate and two

1 representatives from the objecting parties' side, so I want  
2 to ask the city to nominate someone, and I want all of you on  
3 the objecting side to meet and confer and nominate four  
4 attorneys from a cross-section of you from which I will  
5 select two. Is there any objection to that? So I and three  
6 of you will interview this person -- or these applicants, I  
7 should say. So we'll set a deadline for the applications. I  
8 will narrow the field down to the -- I don't know -- three or  
9 four or five to be interviewed, and then we'll conduct the  
10 interviews. Sir.

11 MR. ALBERTS: Your Honor -- I apologize, your Honor.  
12 When you say the nomination of four, you mean four attorneys  
13 to help the Court interview the witness. Does the Court also  
14 ask from the other parties to -- or give us an opportunity to  
15 nominate potential experts as well, or is that --

16 THE COURT: Well, I have very mixed feelings about  
17 that specific question. My concern is that, as some of you  
18 observed in your papers, if a party nominates a witness,  
19 there's a public perception of some kind of connection, and I  
20 don't want that, so my preference would be for you to solicit  
21 applications yourselves if that's what you want to do. Now,  
22 I will forewarn you when you do that that one of the  
23 interview questions will be, "Who have you spoken to about  
24 this nomination?" so I mean eventually it's all going to come  
25 out.

1 MR. ALBERTS: Right.

2 THE COURT: But I think the optics of it are better  
3 if we follow that route rather than you make nominations. I  
4 know the rule allows for that. I don't think it requires  
5 that, though.

6 MR. ALBERTS: Okay. I appreciate that, your Honor.  
7 So if an expert witness or somebody may be interested, they  
8 should contact the Court directly?

9 THE COURT: They should submit an application.

10 MR. ALBERTS: Yeah. Okay. Thank you very much,  
11 your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Yeah.

13 MS. PATEK: Good morning, your Honor. Barbara Patek  
14 on behalf of the public safety unions. And I think a lot of  
15 what I'm going to say is going to be addressed, but I did  
16 want to, for the record, make a couple of comments on behalf  
17 of the public safety unions because we are the group who  
18 stands, I think, on both sides of the feasibility  
19 determination. And I think with the process that the Court  
20 has indicated is going to be put in place, a lot of our  
21 concerns are going to be addressed, but I think mainly what I  
22 wanted to say is obviously there are a number of tremendous  
23 advocates in this courtroom, and we're all advocates for our  
24 particular constituency. And I think that it's very  
25 important that this expert be truly independent if there can

1 be such a thing and, you know, that economics, as we know, if  
2 that's the direction we're going, is not a science in the  
3 same way that calculus or chemistry is a science. And given  
4 the city's great political latitude in terms of framing the  
5 feasibility question, one thing that the public safety unions  
6 do not want to see get lost in the mix is the idea that it's  
7 not just are the dollars and cents there to pay what has to  
8 be paid going forward, which is obviously important to us  
9 because if we're going to make an agreement with the city, we  
10 want to know that we're going to continue to be paid, but the  
11 flip side of that, as the Court recognized in its eligibility  
12 opinion and in the comments it made earlier today about the  
13 service delivery insolvency, is that particularly in the case  
14 of public safety, you're dealing with a group of people who  
15 the record in front of the Court says, you know, the morale  
16 is low. They're underpaid. They're undermanned. They're  
17 working in very difficult conditions, and they're now facing  
18 not only cuts in their paychecks but in their pensions going  
19 forward. And I think the need -- included in the need to  
20 provide those essential services has to be that human part of  
21 the equation. And I'm not talking about as a sympathy factor  
22 but is the city going to be able to keep and retain a high  
23 quality group of people to continue to perform those  
24 services, and I think those are my comments, for the record.  
25 Thank you, your Honor.



1 THE COURT: Thank you.

2 MS. CONNOR COHEN: Carol Connor Cohen from Arent Fox  
3 for Ambac Assurance Corporation. Your Honor, I will be very  
4 brief. I just want to return briefly to the feasibility,  
5 best interest issue. I think that -- and we very much  
6 appreciate your Honor's comments that you will view this  
7 independent expert like the other experts in the case, but  
8 the reality is that the independent expert is going to be  
9 likely viewed as somehow more independent, more influential  
10 because he or she is independent and not, you know, one of  
11 the parties', you know, hired guns, to use a pejorative  
12 phrase. And for that reason, we think it really is important  
13 that the independent expert look at both sides of the coin,  
14 look at both feasibility and best interest, because if  
15 they're only looking at whether the city can make the plan  
16 work and not whether the city has also done everything it can  
17 do, it's likely to skew the analysis, and that's all I want  
18 to say. Thank you.

19 THE COURT: Thank you. Would anyone else like to be  
20 heard? Mr. Cullen.

21 MR. CULLEN: Briefly, your Honor. With respect to  
22 the small issue of how to arrange the communications, it's  
23 between the expert and the parties. It seems to me that  
24 there are two alternatives available, one slightly more  
25 formal, one slightly less. One is that the experts and the

1 parties could just keep a log of contacts and the nature of  
2 the contacts and then make those logs available at a given  
3 time. If that's -- if that provides insufficient control or  
4 is thought to, then we could just have the expert or the  
5 parties memorialize in a brief letter or note when such  
6 contacts occurred, either one, so then you'd have kind of  
7 real time notice of what was going on.

8 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

9 MR. CULLEN: Either would be acceptable to the city.  
10 I think either would be workable without putting a logjam in  
11 the process. And with respect to the interview process, I  
12 assume that one of the -- one of the other things it won't be  
13 like is a confirmation hearing that won't be -- you know, no  
14 French kissing in high school as an objection or anything of  
15 that nature, but also with respect to --

16 THE COURT: I won't ask you what you meant by that.

17 MR. CULLEN: Well, let's not reminisce, your Honor,  
18 but the -- but I think that in the nomination process or in  
19 the identification process -- and I would regard what we did  
20 with Professor Glaeser as more of an identification than a  
21 nomination, but that's terminology. But there may be other  
22 people that come to us, and we might encourage them to -- we  
23 might encourage them to apply as well.

24 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

25 MR. CULLEN: And I would -- and I would urge the

1 Court, as it thinks about these things -- and maybe it's  
2 responsive to what the parties have said -- that it may help  
3 the Court to have more than one, and it may be interesting or  
4 not interesting to the Court that some might offer or prefer  
5 to do it pro bono. I think that's an -- I think that's an  
6 interesting point for the Court to wrestle with. All right.  
7 Thank you, your Honor.

8 THE COURT: All right. Sir.

9 MR. FRIMMER: Good morning, your Honor. Rick  
10 Frimmer, Schiff Hardin, representing FMS. More of an  
11 observation than anything else, as you correctly point out,  
12 the world is sort of watching. Ever since the docket  
13 reflected the order to show cause, I know I have and I'm sure  
14 other people have heard from many industry professionals  
15 wanting to know how they get in on the action, so to speak.  
16 I would suggest to your Honor that you're going to be  
17 inundated with RFP's.

18 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

19 MR. FRIMMER: So I was wondering whether you had any  
20 thoughts about what -- the paradigm qualifications you're  
21 looking for and whether you intend to narrow the field. Are  
22 you looking for an academic, financial industry type folks?  
23 It just might be helpful to narrow it if you had notions  
24 about that --

25 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

1 MR. FRIMMER: -- because -- or else you may have  
2 hundreds of responses to your RFP.

3 THE COURT: Thank you. To be less flip, again, I'm  
4 of two minds on the subject. On the one hand, I'm interested  
5 in efficiency, which I think is the concern you're expressing  
6 here. On the other hand, I don't want to be so efficient  
7 that I exclude by definition someone who might be really  
8 good, and I'm not sure that academic versus nonacademic makes  
9 sense, so so far in my thinking I've declined to be any more  
10 specific than I outlined in the proposed order.

11 MR. FRIMMER: As I say, mine is just an observation  
12 that the --

13 THE COURT: Thank you.

14 MR. FRIMMER: -- panel of three, so to speak, that  
15 ultimately will assist you are going to have to weed through  
16 probably three categories of folks that are going to respond  
17 to this. You know, some may be what I would refer to -- what  
18 I could refer to as urban planner types.

19 THE COURT: Right.

20 MR. FRIMMER: Some -- most, I think, will be the  
21 kind of financial advisory firms that do M&A work and all of  
22 whom will be eminently qualified to --

23 THE COURT: Yeah.

24 MR. FRIMMER: -- numbers, so to speak.

25 THE COURT: Right. And you raise a good point. The

1 urban planning person who can look at the city's assumptions  
2 may not be the same person who can look at the Excel  
3 spreadsheet on the cash flows and projections.

4 MR. FRIMMER: That's my point.

5 THE COURT: So that's why I sort of left open the  
6 possibility in the order that it may be two experts or maybe  
7 more. I don't know. I'm open to what makes sense --

8 MR. FRIMMER: Well, again --

9 THE COURT: -- without burdening the process --

10 MR. FRIMMER: Yeah, and without delay.

11 THE COURT: -- and without compromising the  
12 efficiency we all need. Thank you.

13 MR. FRIMMER: So I made the point. I mean it's  
14 really more for you to think about, but --

15 THE COURT: Thank you.

16 MR. FRIMMER: -- you know, the consequences are  
17 that, you know, if the panel -- that three-person panel along  
18 with your Honor -- if it's more of an academic type, that  
19 person will have to likely retain the numbers crunchers. If  
20 it's a numbers cruncher, they'll probably have to work with  
21 an urban planner because -- I think the city noted this in  
22 their papers, and I think this was a perfectly legitimate  
23 observation that feasibility, if you will, broadened or not,  
24 still involves not only the question on do the numbers add up  
25 but also the underlying assumptions --

1 THE COURT: Right.

2 MR. FRIMMER: -- from a planning standpoint --

3 THE COURT: Correct.

4 MR. FRIMMER: -- so that's why I pointed it out.

5 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. I think there was one  
6 more or a couple more. Okay. Sir.

7 MR. PLECHA: Good morning, your Honor. Ryan Plecha  
8 on behalf of the retiree association parties. I rise briefly  
9 just to suggest to the Court that on the creditors' side, it  
10 may be prudent to increase the number above two for the wide  
11 array of creditors in this case without getting cumbersome,  
12 but I think limiting it to two could possibly have a negative  
13 impact, and to maybe allow the creditors to caucus and  
14 suggest a number that's above two but in the realm of  
15 efficiency I think would be prudent.

16 THE COURT: Okay.

17 MR. PLECHA: Thank you.

18 THE COURT: No. That's fine. If you all think we  
19 can do this efficiently with more than two on your side, I'm  
20 certainly willing to consider that. Mr. Alberts, was there  
21 something further you wanted to say?

22 MR. ALBERTS: No. Mr. Plecha had said his own  
23 piece.

24 THE COURT: He said it. Okay. All right. Well,  
25 let's see. Today is Wednesday. By Monday or Tuesday of next

1 week, can you get me your suggestions to serve on the  
2 interview committee? I do want to get the solicitation order  
3 out today, so I will make the revisions to that and get that  
4 entered today, and then we'll set a deadline for the  
5 applications and an interview date. All right.

6 We will next turn our attention to the motion to  
7 adjourn tomorrow's hearing.

8 MR. HACKNEY: Your Honor, good morning. Stephen  
9 Hackney on behalf of Syncora. I rise on behalf of a number  
10 of parties. I think a large majority of the objectors have  
11 joined in the motion. I'd like to briefly run through the  
12 rationale behind the motion and then also bring one  
13 additional concern to the Court's attention that has sort of  
14 come into focus this week with the depositions rather than  
15 waiting to spring it on you tomorrow if we do go forward.

16 The continuance we've requested -- we've asked for a  
17 continuance on the order of seven to ten days, and it's  
18 principally in the -- principally of the view of just  
19 allowing us better time to prepare and organize the hearing.  
20 While we've had the term sheet, as you know, since early  
21 March, we did not have the rather lengthy legal briefs that  
22 were filed until a week ago Friday. We did not have the  
23 settlement agreement itself and the proposed order until late  
24 last Wednesday. And as you know, these are detailed complex  
25 documents in their own right that in themselves relate to

1 other detailed and complicated contracts, and so our point  
2 was just a simple one, which is that we believe a short  
3 continuance also taking in light of the fact that we were  
4 just in depositions on Monday will allow the parties to  
5 better prepare their arguments and also better organize the  
6 hearing, for example, by doing things like reaching some  
7 agreement about -- with respect to the prior hearing, which  
8 exhibits should still come in and which portions of that  
9 hearing people think should be applicable to this hearing and  
10 which should not. That's something that's more efficiently  
11 done outside of the courtroom rather than trying to negotiate  
12 it in front of you and having there be ambiguity about what's  
13 in evidence and what isn't until we start the hearing, so  
14 that is an example of a mechanical benefit that we could get  
15 from a short adjournment. There won't be any prejudice to  
16 the city by a short adjournment, your Honor, because, of  
17 course, they will --

18 THE COURT: Didn't I already suggest that I didn't  
19 see any reason why everything in the prior hearing can't be  
20 considered evidence in this hearing?

21 MR. HACKNEY: What I took your statement to mean at  
22 the last hearing was you had a colloquy with Mr. Hertzberg  
23 where he said the prior hearing should come in in its  
24 entirety, and I thought that you said can't it all just be  
25 submitted and then I'll decide which of it is relevant and



1 which of it is not, but I may have misunderstood your point.  
2 I know there are times where in bench trials, right, you --

3 THE COURT: Well, I said that in utter agreement of  
4 what Mr. Hertzberg was saying, not to suggest anything  
5 different.

6 MR. HACKNEY: Okay. Well, I misunderstood then. I  
7 would note, I guess, for example, Mr. Buckfire testified at  
8 length in the prior hearing about the prior forbearance  
9 agreement. That's the type of thing where there may be  
10 portions of Mr. Buckfire's testimony that are still relevant.  
11 It seems to me that there are large portions of his testimony  
12 that might not be relevant. My suggestion is that it would  
13 be better for the parties to have clarity, to the extent they  
14 can, about what they're contending from the prior hearing and  
15 what they're not.

16 Your Honor, it's a short continuance, and it's a  
17 small point, which is just that there is a lot going on in  
18 this motion. It's very important. It's complicated. I can  
19 tell you, as one of the lawyers that's preparing on it, that  
20 it was just to make an argument that we think that we can put  
21 the hearing together for you better if we have a little  
22 additional time.

23 I do want to raise something that is more important  
24 and more substantial. I don't want to wait till tomorrow to  
25 bring it to your attention, assuming I lose my adjournment

1 motion. There is a -- there's an emerging issue that's  
2 important and that is factually intensive that relates to the  
3 service corporations, so if you go back to the original term  
4 sheet, what I would submit was less clear in that term  
5 sheet -- it was clear the liens were all going to be released  
6 on the collateral. I would submit that the injunction and  
7 how the service corps were going to be handled was less clear  
8 to me. You'll then see that a wave of objections come in  
9 that are raising points about the structuring problems  
10 relating to the service corporations trying to understand now  
11 you're not including these service corporations, how are you  
12 deciding their rights. And this goes to the core of the  
13 motion because the city's goal here is to free up the gaming  
14 collateral, and the lien is on the gaming collateral that's  
15 held at least in the first instance -- and this is hotly  
16 debated -- by the service corporations, so this is an  
17 important issue.

18 Now, if I can say something that I would say is a  
19 little bit of a recurring issue in this case is there's a  
20 tendency by the city to file these motions that are a bit  
21 threadbare when it comes to sort of the rationale of  
22 relatively complicated legal issues. Then the objections do  
23 a lot of work that try and suss out what all the objections  
24 are, and then right before the hearing the city will file  
25 very lengthy, very detailed briefs detailing all of these

1 things, what their responses are, what their thinking was  
2 about why they can do what they're doing in the motion. And  
3 that happened certainly on the first forbearance agreement.  
4 I would say it's happened again here because the original  
5 motion was basically like this settlement is basically the  
6 same as the other settlement, so all the reasons from the  
7 first settlement rationale in that hearing, they all apply,  
8 and it basically just quoted all the different parts of the  
9 transcript from that hearing. But then when we all pointed  
10 out, no, no, no, there are major structural and legal  
11 differences here that you have to take account of, then what  
12 we get back are 90 pages of briefs a week ago Friday that do  
13 go into a lot of different issues that you will not see in  
14 the prior pleadings. Of equal importance, though, is the  
15 fact that this service corp question -- on a week ago Friday  
16 when they filed their briefs, the city came out with a new  
17 rationale for why you can decide the rights of the service  
18 corporations, and it was somewhat twofold. The first thing  
19 they said is, well, the service corporations have acquiesced  
20 in the motion, so they haven't objected, so you can do  
21 whatever you want to them. And then the flip side of that,  
22 they said, well, the service corporations are a shell, and so  
23 you can disregard them and do whatever you want with their  
24 rights. Those were the two rationales.

25 Now, let me first note that this issue is a big

1 ticket issue in the COP and validity lawsuit. This is one of  
2 the city's core allegations in that lawsuit, so this is not  
3 some kind of modest, you know, factual issue. This has  
4 implications for many different things. Many large financial  
5 issues kind of relate to this structure, the use of the  
6 service corps at the center of this structure, the nature of  
7 the composition of the service corps, which have city  
8 employees, city council members, et cetera. I'm sure that  
9 you've seen a lot of the pleadings on this. And I should  
10 note also that this issue is further contentious by the fact  
11 that the city and the swap counterparties themselves disagree  
12 between each other with respect to this issue of the service  
13 corporations because, of course, the swap counterparties in  
14 their brief do a pretty thorough job establishing the  
15 legality and vitality of the service corporations, so it  
16 isn't just me saying that this is a big ticket disagreement  
17 issue that has wide-ranging implications. You can actually  
18 see it in their briefs.

19 This issue is, you know, further nuanced a bit by  
20 the fact that the service corporations were apparently  
21 sufficiently alive and well in July of last year to sign up  
22 to the forbearance agreement and represent that they were  
23 validly existing and authorized to enter into the agreement  
24 but now are apparently sham corporations that are lying there  
25 dormant and incapable of doing anything, and I would say it's

1 also further -- raises important due process questions like,  
2 for example, my review of the motion that was filed, and I  
3 will -- I've checked this personally. I believe others in my  
4 office have checked it. I don't think that motion was served  
5 on the service corporations, so making this acquiescence  
6 argument when the motion itself wasn't served on the service  
7 corporations I think has significant due process issues, and  
8 it's complicated further by the fact that in the COP and  
9 validity case recently, the service corporations' counsel  
10 appeared and negotiated a stipulation about what they are  
11 going to do in that case. And I don't know what the story is  
12 behind how that law firm was retained or how it came to  
13 represent the service corporations. My point is simple.  
14 There is a lot going on here with respect to the service  
15 corporations, and I think that my view coming into today's  
16 hearing was to say to you that if tomorrow's hearing is not  
17 going to decide the rights of the service corporations,  
18 including not obliterate their liens or bind them to  
19 agreements they haven't signed, then I don't think that this  
20 is a basis to continue the hearing. But if the city's  
21 rationale of acquiescence or the fact that they're a shell  
22 corporation is something that they are going to attempt to  
23 put forward despite the fact that neither of the witnesses  
24 that we deposed this week have any firsthand knowledge about  
25 the service corporations -- both were clear that they

1 disclaimed any knowledge -- there isn't any documentary  
2 evidence on the exhibits that have been disclosed. If they  
3 are going to attempt to have you base your ruling on those  
4 rationales or make findings about those things, then I think  
5 we have to all take a step back and consider, wait a second,  
6 how is this going to work from the standpoint of discovery  
7 and litigating this issue, does it need to be coordinated  
8 with the other proceeding, et cetera. That was the way I saw  
9 this breaking down. I didn't want to stand up and say that  
10 tomorrow because you can see the way it dovetails with our  
11 continuance motion. To the extent you agree it is an issue,  
12 you can see it could affect the schedule, and that was what I  
13 wanted to bring to your attention. Thank you.

14 THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

15 MR. MARRIOTT: Your Honor, Vince Marriott on behalf  
16 of EEPK. I just want to, before the city has their  
17 opportunity, emphasize the significance of this issue of  
18 whether or not the service corporations are shells. That  
19 allegation was made in support of approval of the settlement  
20 agreement for the first time that I'm aware of in the city's  
21 omnibus response to objections. It is significant to the  
22 validity of litigation where billions of dollars are -- well,  
23 nominal billions are at issue where an allegation has been  
24 made in support of invalidity that the service corporations  
25 existed only on paper and are shams. Insofar as the city

1 intends at the hearing on the settlement agreement to seek  
2 approval of the settlement agreement in part on the basis  
3 that the service corporations are shell corporations, that  
4 has implications far beyond the settlement agreement. It is  
5 a complex factual and legal question as to which we would be  
6 entitled to significant discovery. When I asked Mr. Orr at  
7 his deposition on Monday whether the city intended to  
8 introduce evidence at the hearing on the swap settlement in  
9 support of the assertion that the service corporations are  
10 shell entities, his response was, "I don't know."

11           Insofar as the city wants to reserve the ability to  
12 argue and present evidence on that point in connection with  
13 the settlement agreement, we think that it has to be stopped  
14 and we have to have a discovery schedule to deal with that  
15 specific issue. If the city is prepared to say, no, we will  
16 not seek a finding on that point and we will not seek  
17 approval of the settlement agreement on the basis in whole or  
18 in part of an allegation that the service corporations are  
19 shell corporations, then I -- then this concern goes away.

20           THE COURT: Thank you, sir.

21           MR. HERTZBERG: Your Honor, Robert Hertzberg on  
22 behalf of the city, Pepper Hamilton. Unlike counsel prior to  
23 me, I'm not going to do my opening statement today on the  
24 service corp issues. I'd like to address first a couple of  
25 the issues raised and then get into some of the allegations

1 made in the motion.

2 First, counsel for Syncora was concerned that we  
3 didn't follow the proper process on service of the motion to  
4 compromise on the service corps. If you look at the  
5 docket -- and I'm sure he could have looked at the docket --  
6 he would have seen that we served Lewis & Munday with the  
7 motion on March 12th and that they're the registered agents.  
8 We also have served Butzel Long, who's now appeared on behalf  
9 of the service corps in the COPs litigation, as soon as they  
10 appeared with this motion also, so service isn't an issue.

11 Second, I want to clear up another misunderstanding  
12 that was put on the record. Mr. Hackney indicated that they  
13 have seen the term sheet since early March. In fact, Syncora  
14 has had the term sheet since mid-February. As I indicated at  
15 the prior hearing, we gave it to them or the bank -- we  
16 authorized the banks to give it to Syncora in mid-February,  
17 and they did. So when they stand up today and say that we've  
18 had the term sheet since March, it's a little disingenuous,  
19 to say the least.

20 In regard to the service corporations, Mr. Marriott  
21 indicates to the Court that the motion or the omnibus reply  
22 all of a sudden indicated that the service corps were shams.  
23 Well, in fact, the COPs complaint, as we call it, which was  
24 filed on January 31st of this year, had an allegation that  
25 the service corporations were shams in it, so it didn't just



1 come in. This has been a known fact that it was the city's  
2 position in the COPs complaint as early as January 31st. We  
3 are only seeking in the settlement an injunction against the  
4 service corps suing.

5 Now, let's address some of the issues raised  
6 actually in the motion now and a little background. The  
7 depositions, as required, were taken on Monday at my offices  
8 of Mr. Gaurav Malhotra and Mr. Kevyn Orr. They had their  
9 time. Each party -- several parties examined the witnesses  
10 on the depositions. And shortly thereafter on Monday the  
11 rough drafts of the transcripts were sent out by the court  
12 reporter, Monday, the same day as the depositions. Second,  
13 on yesterday, Tuesday, the actual final drafts or final  
14 deposition transcripts came out.

15 The settlement agreement that they complain about  
16 not having adequate time to examine was served on -- as we  
17 told the Court it would be, on March 26, and one of the  
18 complaints is -- and by the way, they make an issue about a  
19 supplemental settlement agreement being filed the next day.  
20 As everyone knows and just to point out for the Court's  
21 benefit the reason a supplemental was filed, there was a  
22 corruption in the document. The document is identical.  
23 There was some corruption when it got filed in the document  
24 itself. Nothing changed. Not a word on the document  
25 changed. So it was filed on the 26th like we promised the

1 Court. They claim they haven't had time to adequately review  
2 the settlement agreement, a 28-page settlement agreement.  
3 When you look at the actual settlement agreement, if you take  
4 out the signature pages and that, it's really a 20-page  
5 agreement, 20 pages. These are some of the largest most  
6 preeminent law firms in the country who have come before this  
7 Court and said they can't get through a 20-page settlement  
8 agreement in eight days prior to a hearing on the settlement.  
9 I'm just not buying that, your Honor. It's not that hard,  
10 especially when it almost identically tracks the term sheet  
11 previously produced.

12 Their second basis for the adjournment is that there  
13 was massive discovery dumped on them and they haven't had an  
14 opportunity to sort their way through it. Once again,  
15 massive law firms, preeminent law firms in the country,  
16 haven't had the opportunity to do this.

17 What was produced? Well, first, let's back up to  
18 the depositions. Only four of the documents or e-mails that  
19 were produced were actually used at the depositions of the  
20 two witnesses. Second, here's the documents that were  
21 produced. The Court can look at them. I would suggest to  
22 the Court that over 95 percent of these are simply minor e-  
23 mails that say, "We'll do a conference call at four." "No.  
24 How about two? How about tomorrow? Can we talk about this  
25 issue?" There's not substance in these. We, through an

1 overabundance of caution, produced a mass of e-mails.  
2 There's nothing in them except for about ten of them. If the  
3 Court is willing, we would give this to the Court. I bet you  
4 the Court could get through these in a one- to two-hour  
5 period, but they'll tell you they haven't had adequate time  
6 to get through this stuff. I'm not buying that, your Honor.  
7 There's nothing in there that couldn't be reviewed within a  
8 two-hour period at most.

9           They say that novel claims are involved here, and  
10 that's why they need an adjournment. There's nothing novel  
11 here. It's an \$85 million settlement that has a borrow order  
12 in it and provides for releases. There's nothing novel.  
13 They've all seen it before in their career a hundred times.

14           They claim that there's -- Syncora points out or  
15 claims there's two material differences from the term sheet,  
16 and then they tell you in the motion to adjourn what they  
17 are. One is the use of the words "specified plan." Yes,  
18 it's a definitional term, but what it defines is already  
19 something that was in the term sheet, so it only puts in a  
20 definitional term.

21           Second, they claim that the settlement diminishes  
22 the obligation of the city to make payment. That's not what  
23 it says. The city is 100 percent obligated to make payment.  
24 There was only a provision put in that the city would use its  
25 best efforts if the money became trapped within the holding

1 accounts. Nothing changed, your Honor, no material  
2 differences, one adding a term to a definition, the other  
3 making sure the city uses its best efforts.

4           Then they complain about the blackline order, that  
5 there's this massive blacklined order that they haven't had  
6 an opportunity to get through. One, we did it as a courtesy  
7 to the Court and to the parties to give the blackline order  
8 well before the hearing. This was a courtesy. We had no  
9 obligation to do it. We did it eight days before to give  
10 them the opportunity so if there is an issue at the hearing,  
11 they can come before the Court and raise the issue or discuss  
12 it with us in advance. While they were busy preparing,  
13 especially Syncora, all these different motions, DIA  
14 subpoena, public lighting appeal briefs, motion to adjourn  
15 the disclosure, motion to adjourn this, they could have been  
16 reviewing these documents or the 20-page settlement  
17 agreement. They've had more than adequate opportunity.

18           Then they allege that we didn't produce the draft  
19 term sheets and the settlement agreements. This Court  
20 specifically said we did not have to produce them. At the  
21 hearing in which the Retiree Committee requested them in  
22 number two of their request, the Court specifically said we  
23 do not have to produce the items set forth in number two.  
24 That was term sheets and settlement agreements. So when we  
25 produced this stack of documents, we took out the drafts of

1 the term sheet and the drafts of the settlement agreements  
2 because you said we didn't have to produce them, and we  
3 didn't.

4 Syncora has objected to everything in this case.  
5 They've taken the carpet bombing approach. Everything that  
6 the city tries to accomplish, they move to adjourn or they  
7 object to or they raise issues at the hearing. The service  
8 corps are not an issue before the Court tomorrow. They've  
9 been properly served. Court have any questions?

10 THE COURT: So just to pin you down on this --

11 MR. HERTZBERG: Okay.

12 THE COURT: -- it's not the city's intent to request  
13 a finding as a result of the hearing on this motion, the  
14 motion to approve the settlement, that the service corps are  
15 shell or sham corporations.

16 MR. HERTZBERG: No, your Honor.

17 THE COURT: That's correct?

18 MR. HERTZBERG: That's correct.

19 THE COURT: Thank you.

20 MR. HUEBNER: Good morning, your Honor. For the  
21 record, I'm Marshall Huebner of Davis, Polk & Wardwell on  
22 behalf of Bank of America. Your Honor, suffice it to say  
23 that we find the procedural motion before us to be rather  
24 without merit and do take a little bit of exception to the  
25 opening argument on one issue at tomorrow's hearing that they

1 took a shot at today, so let me be very surgical and precise  
2 with respect to what's actually up today.

3           Number one, my memory, your Honor, is exactly as  
4 yours. I thought you actually were quite clear in your  
5 ruling when we were actually before you properly about the  
6 scheduling of this hearing that all the evidence from the  
7 prior multi-day trial could, in fact, be used and was  
8 admissible. They're welcome to use whatever they like. I  
9 actually don't think it'll be the focus of tomorrow's  
10 hearing. It's just not an open issue. And to suggest that  
11 really it would go much better for you if we all just took a  
12 bunch of days and fought about this, that's what the month  
13 was for. As a reminder, your Honor denied the debtor's  
14 request to expedite this hearing and, in fact, set it for  
15 substantially longer than is required either by the local  
16 rules or by the national rules, and they've had 31 days to  
17 prepare for this hearing. To say now the day before, "We  
18 haven't had time yet," is really totally inappropriate.

19           Number two, your Honor, the fact that Mr. Hackney  
20 didn't tether his argument about the service corporations in  
21 any of the documents but just said it kind of shows you what  
22 you need to know, which is that he's just throwing dust in  
23 your eyes, and it's not really there, and let me explain why  
24 quite precisely. Number one, there's a substantial section  
25 of the term sheet called "Concerning the Service

1 Corporations." What was originally agreed to is exactly what  
2 is going forward tomorrow. Number two, there's specific  
3 sections of the order that did not change that were filed  
4 almost a month ago that addressed the service corporations.  
5 Nothing is new. Three, there is a section of the debtor's  
6 brief, the opening brief, that is 42 pages long and actually  
7 measurably longer than their reply brief, contrary to what  
8 was suggested to you, that addresses the service  
9 corporations. And, four, most importantly, is exactly the  
10 colloquy you just had. There is no finding of any kind about  
11 the service corporations and whether or not they're shams  
12 because unsurprisingly, your Honor, we disagree very  
13 vehemently. Our view, as you know, on the merits, were they  
14 ever to be reached, which they are not because this is a 9019  
15 settlement, is that the transactions were appropriate, the  
16 liens were appropriate, the service corporations were  
17 appropriate. Their view is to the contrary, and that's what  
18 we've settled. So if Mr. Marriott stood up and said, "Your  
19 Honor, here it is. Paragraph 39 of the order says I hereby  
20 find the service corporations are shells, and we're not ready  
21 to litigate tomorrow and it's not fair. They just snuck it  
22 into the order," maybe that would be a legitimate basis for  
23 an improper motion to reconsider your scheduling order,  
24 improper, by the way, for lots of reasons, including the fact  
25 that a week ago there was a contested discovery hearing, and

1 your Honor ruled on precisely with even more exactitude and  
2 delineation what the schedule would be for this hearing,  
3 including what day things were being filed and by when the  
4 depositions were, and it was very finely reticulated. And so  
5 what do they actually have; right? What they actually have  
6 is we'd like a little more time. And to reiterate and not at  
7 great length but some of what Mr. Hertzberg said -- and also  
8 I should note that, you know, the schedule that your Honor  
9 set, we should not actually lose sight of its generosity.  
10 The reply briefs, which, as we all know, are often filed 48  
11 hours before a contested hearing, were filed 13 days before  
12 the contested hearing. Oftentimes plan support agreements,  
13 all sorts of documents are filed five days before a voting  
14 deadline or ten days before a voting deadline, and there are  
15 hundreds or even thousands of pages of documents that  
16 sophisticated law firms need to digest to appear at  
17 confirmation. This is one settlement agreement. And by the  
18 way, the two examples that they chose were -- they actually  
19 proved the case. I'm not sure I could have come up with  
20 better examples of how nothing has changed. What are their  
21 two examples? The term sheet says the debtors shall keep  
22 paying the monthly amounts and the counterparties shall  
23 receive it. And in doing the documentation they said, you  
24 know, "Once we've paid it, we can't promise that you'll  
25 receive it. What if a nuclear bomb hits the custodian and



1 the money is just vaporized; right?" So we said, "Okay. You  
2 know what? That's reasonable. You can't promise who you  
3 don't control, so just say 'best effort.' We're fine with  
4 that." That's an example of a radical change that a party  
5 makes a motion to a federal court, needs to adjourn a  
6 hearing? And the second one, your Honor, on specified plan,  
7 I'm actually holding -- and I will not go through it because  
8 I think it would not be necessary unless the Court wanted it,  
9 but I have a color blackline showing how every single concept  
10 basically of specified plan is right there in the term sheet.  
11 The term sheet said we'll vote in favor of a plan that  
12 provides the treatment contained herein, and then sprinkled  
13 throughout the term sheet are these chunky sections that say  
14 what a plan has to say. We just put them in one place and  
15 used a defined term with a few other relatively minor  
16 changes, and so the notion that, you know, the Court should  
17 essentially pass the deadline for even making a motion to  
18 reconsider, they should have a third or a fourth bite at the  
19 scheduling of this hearing is really entirely inappropriate.

20           You know, leaving aside the content of this, I would  
21 also note that the notion that Kirkland & Ellis, which has  
22 potentially the largest litigation department in the United  
23 States, actually filed a pleading that said there were 516  
24 pages of discovery, not 516,000, not 516 million, 516 pages,  
25 total pieces of paper, and eight days is not sufficient for

1 us to prepare for a hearing, I could not have signed that  
2 pleading, and I'll leave it at that.

3 But suffice it to say, your Honor, that the  
4 depositions happened. Everyone got to ask all the questions  
5 they wanted. They were not particularly cut off in time.  
6 Nobody left the hearing angry and frustrated, as far as we  
7 can -- the depositions -- they put the documents they wanted  
8 to in front of the witnesses proving that they had time to do  
9 what they wanted to, and this like fifth bite at the apple to  
10 move it onto their schedule. None of their substantive  
11 arguments bear any weight, and they've had so much more time  
12 than the debtors asked for or that any rule requires, and  
13 there is no factual basis.

14 The last thing I would say in terms of the proposed  
15 order, your Honor, which, again, we could walk through right  
16 now if it were helpful to the Court, but to be clear, we went  
17 out and tried to resolve objections. We listened hard. We  
18 e-mailed everybody, including the remaining objectors, and  
19 said, "Please communicate with us. We want to work things  
20 out wherever we can narrow issues, wherever we can take your  
21 language." So we're twice being penalized for doing the  
22 right thing. Probably 90 or 80 or 70 percent of the  
23 relatively minimal changes in the blackline order were to  
24 resolve other objections, and two of them are now resolved,  
25 and so it's a double courtesy. One, we had a highly

1 communicative process to narrow the hearing as much as  
2 possible, and we're still working on language with Mr.  
3 Marriott, for example, and with others to try to further  
4 resolve everything we can. I will stay up all night. I'm  
5 here in Detroit. Let me make a public announcement. We want  
6 to resolve everything we can. But to say that because we had  
7 the extreme courtesy to everybody to say in case you're  
8 interested, here's the current version of the order mostly  
9 because we're taking relatively minor changes to address  
10 others' concerns, now the whole hearing should be adjourned,  
11 it's crazy.

12           So, your Honor, it's a very troubling motion in  
13 addition to the fact that they, frankly, slipped in a bunch  
14 of oral argument about the service corporations, which really  
15 has no place. There's no finding about them. There's one  
16 narrow injunction. They were properly served. We're all in  
17 Detroit. We're ready to go. This is a 9019 settlement. We  
18 know what the facts are, and we'd like to proceed tomorrow.  
19 Thank you.

20           THE COURT: Thank you. Would anyone else like to be  
21 heard?

22           MR. HACKNEY: Do you mind if I respond?

23           THE COURT: No, no. Go ahead, sir.

24           MR. HACKNEY: There were a number of things that  
25 were said. I'd like to just try and confine my response to

1 some of the more important ones. The first thing I wanted to  
2 follow up on, your Honor, is that the notion of acquiescence,  
3 the idea that the service corps have acquiesced in the motion  
4 and haven't objected and asserted their rights, is something  
5 that I think is highly connected to the allegation that they  
6 are a shell corporation because both of these -- both of  
7 these parties are saying --

8 THE COURT: Okay. But I invite you to make that  
9 argument at the hearing.

10 MR. HACKNEY: Fair enough. And I raise it today to  
11 not surprise you at the hearing. That's part of how I view  
12 my role as an officer of the court because I do think it is a  
13 big issue, and it is an argument that we will be raising.

14 The second thing I wanted to say, your Honor, is  
15 that there's no question that we -- if we have to, we can try  
16 up a hearing at anytime. You can try up something in an  
17 hour. You could try it up tomorrow. You can pick an issue,  
18 and we'll show up and try the issue to you. But I am someone  
19 who is experienced in trial work, and I do have the judgment  
20 and experience to make suggestions to the Court about how we  
21 can better organize things, and this was my professional  
22 judgment. These things have come in. The devil is in the  
23 details with a lot of these pleadings, and remember it's easy  
24 for Mr. Huebner to say it's all clear as a bell. They're the  
25 ones that are doing all of this drafting. They're the ones

1 that have been in control of these documents for a long time.  
2 Remember, we heard that this was a big emergency on April  
3 2nd, but they didn't actually give us the settlement  
4 agreement for over three and a half weeks, so the way the  
5 schedule is being described here I think is kind of  
6 misleading. It's like we're supposed to understand  
7 everything about the settlement agreement and the revised  
8 order from the term sheet even though there are changes and  
9 even though we don't have the legal rationale until they give  
10 us their reply briefs. I view it -- I'm living it -- as  
11 being much more compressed than the way it is being  
12 portrayed, and I will add this. This is a big motion. You  
13 may recall from the last time we were in front of you you  
14 asked Mr. Hertzberg what is the emergency. That was my  
15 argument. What's the emergency? You asked Mr. Hertzberg  
16 that. I don't think he really answered the question. I  
17 think he said this agreement drives the plan, and I think  
18 what you have to understand is that whether the -- if the  
19 agreement were continued one month or two months, it has no  
20 impact on the cash flow of the city because they're going to  
21 comply with the terms of the collateral agreement as they've  
22 been doing to date through the end of the plan, and then  
23 there are different ways they pay off the remainder, so  
24 there's no emergency from the standpoint of the city or  
25 relating to this motion. What they want to do is they want

1 to take this very controversial settlement agreement that is  
2 a settlement between only parties A and B of a complicated  
3 structure that everyone has agreed is complicated and has  
4 many different parties involved and that we assert that this  
5 settlement between A and B trods upon the rights of C and the  
6 rights of D and that that itself is a controversial concept  
7 in the area of Rule 9019 -- what I'm saying is not disputed.  
8 They want to -- it's not disputed in the sense that that's --  
9 these are controversial legal issues. They want to take this  
10 agreement around, and they want to bang away at retirees and  
11 bang away at bondholders and say, "Now we've got you. We're  
12 going to cram you down. And we're going to use this impaired  
13 assenting class, and we're going to -- and that's what we're  
14 going to do, so you better get in the boat." So this is very  
15 important, and that is why we are suggesting that we  
16 shouldn't just kind of sidle into court with part of the  
17 theory that's emerged ten days ago being, "Oh, the service  
18 corporations that are manned by city employees and city  
19 council members, they've acquiesced in the city's motion to  
20 destroy their liens and to bind them to the agreement as if  
21 they had signed it even though they haven't." That's a big  
22 issue, and neither of them have said because they can't,  
23 "Well, we're not asking you to make that finding."

24 One last point, and then I'll sit down. Thank you  
25 for your patience. I have to take exception to the notion

1 that Syncora is a carpet bomber; that we are a terrorist.  
2 You know, you saw public statements by the city this week  
3 demeaning Syncora and saying Syncora is throwing the kitchen  
4 sink at everything and, you know, Syncora is just -- this is  
5 their scorched earth strategy. You know, we asked for a one-  
6 week continuance. Mr. Huebner says he couldn't even deign to  
7 sign that pleading, and the city's press statements say that  
8 we're engaged in a scorched earth litigation strategy. You  
9 know, in the disclosure statement context, we get a bunch of  
10 material dumped on us three days before our objection is due,  
11 and we put a motion in in advance of that saying, "Shouldn't  
12 there be some adjustment to the schedule here?" And that is  
13 decried as well as more scorched earth litigation from  
14 Syncora. And what I would say here, your Honor, is that  
15 there are many times when you are asserting your legal rights  
16 that it may not be popular to do so but that the way the  
17 legal system works is that you have to assert those rights in  
18 order to be heard on them, and it may not be popular or it  
19 may not be what the city wants us to do, but I think it's  
20 unfair. I think the constant ad hominem attacks against  
21 Syncora as if we are, you know, committing war crimes when we  
22 submit these briefs to the Court, I think it's unhealthy, and  
23 I take exception to that suggestion that we've done anything  
24 improper in the way we've proceeded in this court.

25 THE COURT: Thank you. All right. The Court will

1 take this under advisement for ten minutes, and we'll  
2 reconvene at 10:35, please.

3 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in recess.

4 (Recess at 10:29 a.m., until 10:40 a.m.)

5 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is in session. Please  
6 be seated. Recalling Case Number 13-53846, City of Detroit,  
7 Michigan.

8 THE COURT: The Court concludes that the record does  
9 not establish cause to adjourn tomorrow's hearing.  
10 Accordingly, the motion to adjourn it is denied. Since the  
11 city has agreed that the issue of whether the service  
12 corporations are shell corporations or sham corporations will  
13 not be a matter for litigation tomorrow, all that remained to  
14 the argument for the adjournment that the Court heard was a  
15 matter of convenience and not a matter of addressing any  
16 specific issue of prejudice or harm by proceeding tomorrow,  
17 so, in the Court's view, this does not establish cause.

18 Let's turn our attention to --

19 MR. HERTZBERG: Your Honor --

20 THE COURT: Sir.

21 MR. HERTZBERG: -- one thing I just want to clarify.  
22 Is the record from the prior hearing in evidence for  
23 tomorrow?

24 THE COURT: It is.

25 MR. HERTZBERG: Okay. Thank you. And all the



1 exhibits that were introduced?

2 THE COURT: Yes.

3 MR. HERTZBERG: Thank you.

4 THE COURT: Let's turn our attention now to the  
5 final hearing regarding the schedule for the disclosure  
6 statement approval. Before we do that, however, I'd like to  
7 ask you all to consider a matter of personal favor for me.  
8 In your arguments to the Court, let's keep the war analogies  
9 to a minimum, if not eliminate them from our discussion  
10 altogether. Phrases like "scorched earth" and "nuclear" and  
11 "carpet bombing" really are not necessary or appropriate in a  
12 courtroom context, so let's just not use them. Okay.

13 MR. ORNSTEIN: Good morning, your Honor. Noah  
14 Ornstein from Kirkland & Ellis on behalf of Syncora.  
15 Unfortunately, with accommodating that favor, I'll have to  
16 redo my entire opening.

17 THE COURT: And let me guess. You'd like an  
18 adjournment to do that.

19 MR. ORNSTEIN: Appreciate it. No, your Honor. I'll  
20 try to keep the presentation very short. There are a number  
21 of people I know who would like to get up and speak also.  
22 Your Honor, we really do think this is ultimately about  
23 efficiency and fairness.

24 THE COURT: Could you pull that microphone closer to  
25 you --

1 MR. ORNSTEIN: Certainly; certainly.

2 THE COURT: -- or aimed more towards you?

3 MR. ORNSTEIN: And I'll kneel a little, too.

4 THE COURT: There you go.

5 MR. ORNSTEIN: We really do think it's about  
6 efficiency and fairness, your Honor. Your Honor, typically a  
7 debtor files a robust or a somewhat robust disclosure  
8 statement and then the 28-day clock begins to click even if  
9 that disclosure statement does require that it be  
10 supplemented. Your Honor, that wasn't the case here. On  
11 February 21st the city filed a disclosure statement that was  
12 substantially and materially incomplete by its own terms, and  
13 then the city did not provide disclosures on a rolling basis,  
14 as I believe it said it would, thereafter. And then on March  
15 31st, your Honor, 38 days later, the city filed what is a  
16 monster of a disclosure statement amendment, hundreds and  
17 hundreds of pages of new material for parties to digest and  
18 reconcile to understand. The city did, of course, obtain an  
19 extension, as is appropriate, but it was only a two-day  
20 extension. And, your Honor, we have made substantial efforts  
21 to review the amended disclosure statement and the plan, of  
22 course, and to form an educated view on the whys and hows and  
23 the implications of the many changes, but, your Honor, we  
24 don't think that there is enough time presently in the  
25 schedule for parties to really figure out what they

1 reasonably still need to know, what all those implications  
2 truly are, and we think that the process, for the city's  
3 benefit also, will be benefitted by having some more time for  
4 parties to be able to make those determinations, to actually  
5 be able to confer with the city to produce refined objections  
6 so that hopefully the issues around information gaps are  
7 substantially narrowed from where they might be today if  
8 parties were to file their objections, and ultimately we  
9 think that will lead to what should be a smoother disclosure  
10 statement hearing.

11 Your Honor, we think it's reasonable and required  
12 that parties do have a reasonable period for review of the  
13 disclosure statement. It is effectively a new document that  
14 we've now had in our hands for 48 hours, and we don't think  
15 that the request for two weeks is unreasonable. We are  
16 willing, of course, and open to being constructive around  
17 scheduling, but we do think it is warranted, your Honor, that  
18 there be an extension of the timetable to permit parties to  
19 do the work they need to do around the disclosure statement.

20 THE COURT: Thank you.

21 MR. MARRIOTT: Good morning again, your Honor.  
22 Vince Marriott, EEPK. I rise in part to make a point that I  
23 made last time we were here, which is that this case really  
24 isn't the City versus Syncora. There are large groups of  
25 constituencies that have views regarding how the city has

1 conducted the case that are not altogether positive. I think  
2 your order to show cause regarding an expert was interesting  
3 because of the responses. I think the responses illuminated  
4 some interesting things about the dynamics of this case. I  
5 thought it was of particular interest to see so many of the  
6 constituencies grasping at the idea of an expert as a  
7 lifeline for somebody who might actually take a hard look at  
8 assets and operations with an eye toward maximizing creditor  
9 recoveries within the context of recovery for Detroit.

10 Monday the city filed a revised plan and disclosure  
11 statement, which, while bearing structural similarities to  
12 the previous plan, is materially different and worse for  
13 creditors economically. It is a plan that, you know, at  
14 least as of 8 a.m. this morning has the support of no major  
15 constituency. We are eight months into this case, and the  
16 city has just filed a plan that moves backwards away from  
17 consensus rather than towards it. In my view, this is  
18 because the city has not engaged in a collaborative effort  
19 toward consensus but, rather, has been trying to beat  
20 creditors into submission.

21 There needs to be, in my view anyway, some sort of  
22 reset here. A selected and appropriately charged court-  
23 appointed expert would be one element of such a reset which  
24 would bring creditors back into the process in a way that  
25 they have not been for awhile. The other would be putting an

1 end to city-created unrealistic, inefficient, and unfair time  
2 frames within which to respond to complex documents affecting  
3 billions of dollars of claims and the future of Detroit. If  
4 the plan process is going to continue with moving target  
5 plans and disclosure statements, creditors and parties in  
6 interest should at least have a reasonable period of time to  
7 respond to each iteration. This is a major change from what  
8 was there before. Tacking a couple of days on to review  
9 hundreds of pages just is not affording to creditors and  
10 ultimately to the Court the sort of review and comment that  
11 this case really calls for. Thank you.

12 THE COURT: I appreciate the depth of concern that  
13 your comments reflect, but my question to you is we're  
14 talking about a disclosure statement which, in my experience,  
15 admittedly in Chapter 11, not in Chapter 9, but,  
16 nevertheless, material, I think, is that of all of the papers  
17 in a case, the disclosure statement may be the least  
18 important in that nobody but the lawyers who are retained to  
19 object to it actually read it, so what are we talking about  
20 here?

21 MR. MARRIOTT: I have an answer to that, your Honor,  
22 which doesn't directly rebut what you just said. The answer  
23 to that is this. The disclosure statement approval, while  
24 perhaps in a vacuum, is a relatively -- is relatively less  
25 consequential than, of course, confirmation.

1 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

2 MR. MARRIOTT: It, nevertheless, begins a process,  
3 including solicitation, and where this plan process will  
4 break down is if we have a disclosure statement and a plan  
5 that changes materially again.

6 THE COURT: It undoubtedly will when and if  
7 settlements are reached.

8 MR. MARRIOTT: Correct. And sending out something  
9 that's --

10 THE COURT: If our --

11 MR. MARRIOTT: But once we -- once solicitation --

12 THE COURT: If we adjourn confirmation every time  
13 there's a settlement, we'll never get there.

14 MR. MARRIOTT: But once the plan -- once the plan  
15 has gone out for solicitation -- first of all, we know that  
16 this plan is -- doesn't work for anybody because it's worse  
17 than the last plan, and nobody was happy with the last plan.  
18 It seems to me to be not advantageous to the process to keep  
19 it moving to then start soliciting a plan that is just --  
20 can't use a martial metaphor here but that will prompt  
21 vigorous --

22 THE COURT: Thank you.

23 MR. MARRIOTT: -- opposition from all concerned. It  
24 just seems to -- the point I'm making is although the request  
25 here for a two-week extension is focused --

1 THE COURT: Isn't a better answer to that for you  
2 all to get serious in mediation?

3 MR. MARRIOTT: Judge, it would be unwise for me to  
4 comment on the success of the mediation process so far.

5 THE COURT: Then I'll withdraw my question.

6 MR. MARRIOTT: But the two-week extension sought  
7 here as and to the extent that it would -- and it would  
8 require a rollout of some of the other dates, although  
9 nominally with respect to disclosure statement alone, in  
10 fact, preserves, at least in my view, the integrity of the  
11 process insofar as, you know, rushing to approve a disclosure  
12 statement that relates to a plan that is going to result in  
13 vigorous and extended opposition seems unproductive.

14 THE COURT: But if I take that to its logical  
15 conclusion, we don't send out a disclosure statement or a  
16 plan for balloting until when? A whole lot more people agree  
17 to it?

18 MR. MARRIOTT: Well, I understand, Judge, that any  
19 argument can prove too much, and I can certainly understand  
20 how mine could as well, but in the context of a -- what  
21 amounts to a whole new plan and a whole new disclosure  
22 statement filed two days ago --

23 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

24 MR. MARRIOTT: And when I say "whole new," I  
25 understand that there are structural similarities --

1 THE COURT: Right.

2 MR. MARRIOTT: -- but economically it's meaningfully  
3 different, and the disclosure statement has been meaningfully  
4 supplemented by an exhibit package and by significant other  
5 documents that without arguing to you now that we need to  
6 keep rolling it and rolling it and rolling it, it seems to me  
7 it makes sense to do it this time for that reason.

8 THE COURT: And just for the record, even though I  
9 retracted the question, I will clarify it that when I meant  
10 you all should get serious about mediation, I meant the city,  
11 too, but still the question is withdrawn.

12 MR. MARRIOTT: Okay. Other questions?

13 THE COURT: No. Thank you.

14 MR. MARRIOTT: Thank you.

15 MS. NEVILLE: Carole Neville from Dentons on behalf  
16 of the Retiree Committee. Your Honor, we second what Mr.  
17 Marriott has just said, but on a much more mundane level, we  
18 sent the city a very detailed commentary on the original  
19 disclosure statement --

20 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

21 MS. NEVILLE: -- and got back on March 28th we'll  
22 either fix this or we won't and then two days later got a  
23 major revision. Just on a mundane level, I would have to  
24 file a very voluminous objection to disclosure that can be  
25 resolved if we had a little bit more time. In two days or



1 three days, whatever we have left, I can't go back to Mr.  
2 Bennett and Ms. Lennox -- and we've been working very hard on  
3 the retiree solicitation package -- and resolve all of the  
4 issues that I raised, and they're serious. There are  
5 seriously misleading statements in the disclosure statement  
6 that we would like to have fixed.

7 THE COURT: Um-hmm.

8 MS. NEVILLE: So I'm asking for more time just for  
9 what you normally do in a disclosure statement is to resolve  
10 the objections that we have.

11 THE COURT: Um-hmm. Thank you.

12 MR. CULLEN: Good morning, your Honor. Thomas  
13 Cullen, Jones Day, for the city. A couple of observations.  
14 All of this has occurred within the context of your Honor's  
15 March 6th order, which I have in front of me here, which the  
16 city understood and I think we all understood established a  
17 schedule that had several characteristics. One, it was very  
18 close-knit in terms of the relationship of one day to another  
19 in the process. Number two, it was geared to get us to a  
20 conclusion with the plan and to put pressure on the parties  
21 to get to conclusions on various aspects of the plan because  
22 the city needs to move through this process. Number three,  
23 it's a very demanding schedule. It's hard on the horses.  
24 There's no doubt about it. I take that as an agricultural  
25 rather than a military, but --

1 THE COURT: I'm never going to hear the end of this,  
2 am I?

3 MR. CULLEN: I'm sorry, your Honor. Part of the  
4 process --

5 THE COURT: Why is Mr. Hertzberg laughing the  
6 loudest?

7 MR. HERTZBERG: I just heard it. I didn't hear it  
8 the first time. Mr. Erens had to tell me.

9 THE COURT: Okay.

10 MR. CULLEN: And so as part of this, you know, kind  
11 of iterative process -- and this came up at the original  
12 hearing -- February 21st the original plan, March 6th the  
13 order, March 14th the deadline for parties to make objections  
14 and issues, and we got a lot. We got a lot of objections and  
15 issues, and we've been working hard to respond to those. And  
16 I think that as the Court's order says in the block in the  
17 middle on page 1 that this is only part of the process  
18 between the parties of sharing information about the plan and  
19 what can and can't be done with respect to the plan. It is  
20 going on alongside a process of mediation, and that process  
21 of mediation has been vigorous, has consumed a lot of time,  
22 has consumed a lot of emotion on both sides, but has been  
23 going on at a fairly vigorous rate. So it's been going on on  
24 two levels at that time, and the voluminousness of the  
25 objections led to a voluminous amount of changes. And what

1 we thought and came to your Honor with was the idea that  
2 incorporating these changes took us longer than we thought.  
3 We were going to miss our deadline by a couple of days, so we  
4 moved a couple of the other deadlines by the same couple of  
5 days attempting to maintain the integrity of your Honor's  
6 schedule.

7           One of the particularly chewy items of disclosure  
8 has been the plain language disclosure to go to the retirees  
9 or the people who aren't financial professionals, and Ms.  
10 Lennox, as was pointed out on our side, has been taking the  
11 lead on that and working hard at that. We're hoping -- we're  
12 trying to make progress on that. With the best faith in the  
13 world, it is very difficult to make lawyers think like real  
14 people, so we're working at that, and we hope to -- we do  
15 hope to have some progress on that, but what we're afraid of  
16 here with respect to this motion -- and we are sympathetic to  
17 the demands on everyone. This has been a demanding process,  
18 but it has been a demanding process for the city beyond the  
19 realm of the professionals as well, and we'd like to move it  
20 along. And we would not like to do things in this schedule  
21 that would actually push off the solicitation date, that  
22 would push off the other dates that really drive attention to  
23 the plan.

24           I would note in passing that nearly all of the  
25 objections to the disclosure fly into the teeth of 1125.

1    Apparently the disclosure is adequate enough for everybody to  
2    say they don't like it, and 1125 really says is there  
3    adequate information to give the parties a meaningful basis  
4    to say yes or no. And what they're telling you is with  
5    respect to the current configuration of the plan, there's  
6    adequate information. It tells me no. We're hoping to  
7    change that in the course of the mediation process and  
8    continuing negotiation. We're hoping to have emendations and  
9    settlements to the plan as we move forward. That's what  
10   we're all working on, but as of right now, the plan, as your  
11   Honor has said, has served that at least modest function set  
12   forth in the statute, which is have I told you enough to let  
13   you know whether or not you want to say yes or no. Well,  
14   that, unfortunately, is, yes, I know enough to say no. So  
15   what we're trying to do here is maintain the integrity of the  
16   Court's schedule while recognizing we have an iterative  
17   multi-level process going on, recognizing that we're going to  
18   want to change the plan. We want this not to be the last  
19   iteration of this, I think. I think that the parties -- all  
20   the parties want it not to be the last iteration, but the  
21   parties also want -- and the Court's schedule does this -- a  
22   balance between a fair consideration of the alternatives  
23   available to the city and the parties and the need to push  
24   this along, the need to put the pressure of time and process  
25   on those parties, so that's all I have, your Honor.

1           THE COURT: Thank you. All right. The Court is  
2 going to take this under advisement and look at the issue of  
3 whether there is a bit of slippage in the schedule that we  
4 can take advantage of here but to maintain at the same time  
5 the confirmation hearing schedule that we have established,  
6 so I will issue a new scheduling order if that's appropriate  
7 hopefully by the end of today.

8           Before we conclude, however, I do want to have a  
9 conversation with Ms. Lennox. Will you approach the lectern,  
10 please? Since you have been nominated as the point person  
11 for the city on retiree disclosure issues --

12           MS. LENNOX: Yes, sir.

13           THE COURT: Is that a fair nomination?

14           MS. LENNOX: That is a fair nomination.

15           THE COURT: It has been widely reported by the press  
16 that retirees who vote for the plan will receive more under  
17 the plan than retirees who vote against the plan or not to  
18 accept the plan. After spending an hour with a really bright  
19 law clerk diving into the weeds of your plan and disclosure  
20 statement, we came to the conclusion that while that may be  
21 true in some circumstances, it is not true in all  
22 circumstances. Is that correct?

23           MS. LENNOX: Let me explain how certain provisions  
24 of the plan work, and it all has to do --

25           THE COURT: Well, I don't want the explanation.

1 What I want from you is your commitment again --

2 MS. LENNOX: Yes.

3 THE COURT: -- that in whatever explanation you  
4 provide to the retirees and to the public as to what retirees  
5 will be paid and when and under what circumstances some may  
6 receive more of a cut than others, it is perfectly  
7 understandable.

8 MS. LENNOX: I commit to that, your Honor. And, in  
9 fact, I am not doing this in a vacuum. I am doing this --  
10 I've been having three weeks of discussion with the Retiree  
11 Committee counsel, the pension fund counsel, counsel for the  
12 retiree associations, counsel for the safety unions, and  
13 counsel for AFSCME. They've all seen the drafts. I've  
14 received several rounds of comments on them for this exact  
15 reason. We all want to be sure that what we give to people  
16 is clear, accurate, and understandable, so I would expect to  
17 be filing something with the Court in the near term for the  
18 Court's approval to get the process started. That document  
19 will undoubtedly change between now and the disclosure  
20 statement hearing as the plan changes, and I think we have  
21 made significant progress. I think there's one technical  
22 issue that we're trying to work through now, but, please, I  
23 want the Court to be assured that the city is not taking it  
24 upon itself to do this without the input from the affected  
25 parties, and we take the Court's --

1           THE COURT: And I appreciate that, but I'm  
2   reconsidering here as I think about this my decision to let  
3   go of my question to you --

4           MS. LENNOX: Okay.

5           THE COURT: -- because I'm concerned about the press  
6   reporting of the plan because people will make decisions  
7   probably much more on what they read in the newspaper than  
8   what they read in the disclosure statement; right?

9           MS. LENNOX: I think, unfortunately, that's true.

10          THE COURT: So I mean is it accurate what the press  
11   has reported that under your present plan --

12          MS. LENNOX: Under the present plan --

13          THE COURT: -- simply and straightforwardly, if a  
14   retiree votes to reject the plan, they will receive less  
15   pension?

16          MS. LENNOX: No. The decision is based on a class  
17   vote. The class vote determines whether the outside funding  
18   comes in or not.

19          THE COURT: All right. Well, to the extent you can  
20   work with the media to correct any misimpressions they have  
21   about not only how the plan deals with these claims but any  
22   other claims, it's in everyone's best interest to have  
23   accurate reporting.

24          MS. LENNOX: I wholeheartedly agree, your Honor.

25          THE COURT: So I encourage you to deal with those

1 people.

2 MS. LENNOX: We do deal with them on a daily basis,  
3 and we do answer their calls. I can certainly see if there's  
4 an education --

5 THE COURT: Well, but this is more than just  
6 answering their calls. This is taking a proactive --

7 MS. LENNOX: Active education session.

8 THE COURT: -- approach in contacting reporters  
9 whose stories need correction.

10 MS. LENNOX: Understood, your Honor.

11 THE COURT: My own dealing with them is that --  
12 suggests that they want to report accurately, and they're  
13 doing the best they can, and they're by and large doing a  
14 really good job.

15 MS. LENNOX: I don't disagree, your Honor.

16 THE COURT: But there are occasionally details that  
17 need correction, and they're happy to do that when you help  
18 them --

19 MS. LENNOX: Understood.

20 THE COURT: -- or when they are helped, yeah.

21 MS. LENNOX: We'll devise a plan to reach out --

22 THE COURT: All right. Anything else for today?  
23 Yes, ma'am.

24 MS. NEVILLE: Your Honor, I'd like to add to what  
25 Ms. Lennox has said because we have been working very closely



1 on that supplement, and it is very clear what happens to the  
2 retirees when they vote. The document that has been filed is  
3 not, and that is why I really wanted more time.

4 THE COURT: I agree with you.

5 MS. NEVILLE: And the press is reporting on that.

6 THE COURT: I agree with you. It literally took my  
7 really bright law clerk and I an hour to wade through this to  
8 try to figure out what retirees will be paid. It was very  
9 complex --

10 MS. NEVILLE: Right.

11 THE COURT: -- and it won't work.

12 MS. NEVILLE: The supplement we've been working on  
13 is really clear --

14 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.

15 MS. NEVILLE: -- but this document isn't.

16 THE COURT: Right. All right. Anybody else have  
17 anything for today? All right. We're in recess.

18 (Proceedings concluded at 11:09 a.m.)

## INDEX

WITNESSES:

None

EXHIBITS:

None

I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the sound recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter.

/s/ Lois Garrett

April 4, 2014

---

Lois Garrett